00066453

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015

A

CATALOGUE

OF THE

Royal and Noble

AUTHORS OF ENGLAND,

SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND.

VOL. II.

S. Gosnell, Printer, Little Queen Street.

Earl Rivers presenting his Book & Caxton his Printer to Edw.4. the Queen & Prince; from a curious M.S. in the Archbishops Library at Lambeth. The Portrait of the Prince (afterw.ds Edw.5th) is the only one known of him, & has been engraved by Vertue among the Heads of the Kings. The Person in a Cap & Robe of State is probably Richard Duke of Gloucester, as he resembles the King, & as Clarence was always too great an Enemy of the Queen to be distinguished by her Brother. The Book was printed in 1477. when Clarence was in Ireland, & in the beginning of the next Year he was murder'd.

Birrel sculp.t

See Vol.I. p.216.

Pub.d Feb.y 1.1807 by J. Scott 442 Strand.

A

CATALOGUE

OF THE

Royal and Noble Authors

OF

ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND;

WITH

LISTS OF THEIR WORKS:

66453
ac

BY THE LATE

HORATIO WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD.

ENLARGED AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY THOMAS PARK, F.S.A.

"These sheets are calculated for the closets of the idle and inquisitive; they do not look up to the shelves of what Voltaire happily calls—La Bibliotheque du Monde."

See Vol. II. p. 76.

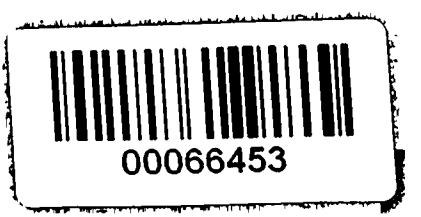
VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JOHN SCOTT, NO. 442, STRAND.

1806.

016.82
wall/raf
66453



CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME THE SECOND.

	Died	Page
MARY Fitzalan, countess of Arundel	1557	1
Henry Stafford, lord Stafford	1558	4
Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon	1561	12
Henry Clifford, earl of Cumberland.....	1569	15
Henry Paget, lord Paget.....	1569	16
Walter Devereux, earl of Essex.....	1576	18
Joanna Fitzalan, lady Lumley	1577	22
Anne Cecil, countess of Oxford	1588	27
Sir Christopher, lord-chancellor Hatton.....	1591	30
Christopher Hatton, lord Hatton	1670	38
Anthony Browne, viscount Montacute.....	1592	40
Ferdinando Stanley, earl of Derby	1594	45

	Died	Page
Elizabeth Cooke, lady Russel.....	1596	52
William Powlett, marquis of Winchester....	1598	55
William Cecil, lord Burleigh.....	1598	60
Robert Devereux, earl of Essex.....	1601	76
Edward Vere, earl of Oxford	1604	115
Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst and earl of Dorset	1608	124
Sir Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury	1612	138
Henry Howard, earl of Northampton	1614	148
Margaret Russell, countess of Cumberland ..	1616	168
Sir Thomas Egerton, lord Ellesmere and viscount Brackley.....	1617	170
Thomas West, lord De-la-Warre	1618	180
Sir Grey Brydges, lord Chandos.....	1621	184
Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke	1621	190
Sir Francis Bacon, viscount St. Albans.....	1626	199
Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk	1626	212
James Ley, earl of Marlborough	1628	217
Sir Fulke Grevill, lord Brooke	1628	220
George Carew, earl of Totness.....	1629	238
Anthony Browne, viscount Montague	1629	247
William Herbert, earl of Pembroke	1630	249
Anne Dacre, countess of Arundel.....	1630	259

	Died	Page
Sir Dudley Carleton, viscount Dorchester....	1631	262
Elizabeth Knevet, countess of Lincoln	——	272
John Holles, earl of Clare	1637	276
Edward Cecyll, viscount Wimbledon	1638	288
Robert Cary, earl of Monmouth	1639	300
Thomas Coventry, lord keeper Coventry	1640	310
Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford	1641	316
Henry Montagu, earl of Manchester	1642	327
Thomas Windsor, lord Windsor	1642	335
Robert Greville, lord Brooke.....	1643	338
Edward Littleton, lord keeper Littleton	1644	349

LIST OF PORTRAITS

CONTAINED IN

VOLUME THE SECOND.

Page

EARL Rivers presenting his book—*to front the title-page.*

Walter Devereux, earl of Essex 18

Sir Christopher, lord-chancellor Hatton 30

Elizabeth Cooke, lady Russel..... 52

William Cecil, lord Burleigh..... 60

Robert Devereux, earl of Essex..... 76

Portraits and Signature of Elizabeth..... 90

Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst and earl of Dorset 124

Sir Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury..... 138

Henry Howard, earl of Northampton..... 148

Margaret Russell, countess of Cumberland..... 168

Sir Thomas Egerton, lord Ellesmere and viscount Brackley..... 170

Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke 190

Sir Francis Bacon, viscount St. Albans 199

Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk..... 212

Page.
George Carew, earl of Totness 238
William Herbert, earl of Pembroke 249
Anne Dacre, countess of Arundel 259
Sir Dudley Carleton, viscount Dorchester..... 262
John Holles, earl of Clare 276
Edward Cecyll, viscount Wimbledon 288
Thomas Coventry, lord keeper Coventry..... 310
Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford 316
Henry Montagu, earl of Manchester..... 327
Robert Greville, lord Brooke 338
Edward Littleton, lord keeper Littleton 349

THE

NOBLE AUTHORS

OF

ENGLAND.

MARY,

COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL,

DAUGHTER of Thomas lord Arundel of Wardour[2], married first to Robert Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex, and afterwards to Henry Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, as may be seen in the preceding table[3]. She translated from English into Latin,

"Sententias et præclara Facta Alexandri Severi, Imperatoris;"

[2] [I am informed by Mr. Lodge, that the father of this lady was not lord Arundel of Wardour, but sir John Arundel of Llanherne, in Cornwall, representative of the elder branch of his family. She died Oct. 20, 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary; as appears by an inquisition taken the 30th of April.]

[3] [Vide vol. i. p. 296.]

and dedicated it to her father. Extant in manuscript in the king's library[3].

"De Stirpe et Familiâ Alexandri Severi, et de Signis quæ ei portendebant Imperium."

From Greek into Latin—

"Selectas Sententias septem Sapientum Græcorum."

"Similitudines ex Platonis, Aristotelis, Senecæ, et aliorum Philosophorum Libris collectas."

Dedicated to her father[4].

Learning had now taken a considerable flight since the days of Edward the fourth. Sir Thomas More mentions it as very extraordinary that Jane Shore could read and write.

[This lady's dedication to her father, before her collection of Similes from the Works of the ancient Philosophers, &c. is here added from the manuscript mentioned by lord Orford[5]; and entitled

"Similitudines eximiæ ingeniosissimæque, ex Platonis, Aristotelis, Senecæ, et aliorum Philosophorum Libris collectæ."

The filial respect it conveys is most pleasing.

[3] Vide Casley's Catalogue, p. 169.

[4] Vide Tanner's Biblioth. Brit. p. 50, and Casley ubi supra.

[5] Reg. MS. 12 A. iii.

" Intelligo, pater honoratissime, ex omnibus libris, quos hactenus perlegi, paternum nomen apud omnes etiam ethnicos in summo semper honore atque reverentia habitum fuisse. Quod cum ita sit, quanto studio atque observantia ego tuum paternum nomen colere atque venerari debeo: qui me ab incunabilis non solum paterno amore complexus es, verum etiam bonis literis informandam tradidisti. In quibus etsi parum adhuc profeci, tamen putavi fuisse officii mei, aliquod specimen ingenii mei dominationi tuæ hoc novi anni initio dare: quo saltem aliqua ex parte tibi debitam meam observantiam præstarem. Atque etsi hæc, quæ verti ex Anglica lingua in Latinam, tenuiter et inculte transferuntur: spero tamen nihil posse dari a me dominationi tuæ gratius, nec etati meæ aptius. Nam sunt admodum egregia dicta gravissimorum prudentissimorumque philosophorum, quibus scio dominationem tuam ut accipias in bonam partem pro solita tua bonitate hæc mea inculta, ac puerilia scripta, quæ exercitationis causa in Latina verti.

" Filia tua dominationi tuæ deditissima,

" MARIA ARUNDELL."

The same volume contains a Latin version, " De Stirpe, et Familiâ Alexandri Severi, etc.; and this is followed by " Responsum Alexandri Severi ad Literas Gordiani Senatoris," signed " Johannes Radcliffus filius tuus, &c."]

HENRY,
LORD STAFFORD,

Son and heir of Edward, last duke of Buckingham, was restored in blood and to part of his lands, but neither to the title of duke, nor to the dignity of lord high constable. Nothing is related of him but one incident, which discovers that he was proud, without feeling pride equal to his birth; for having lost such exalted honours, he stooped to dispute precedence with the lord Clinton, in the reign of Philip and Mary——and lost it[a].

We have of his writing a treatise called—

"The true Difference between regal and ecclesiastical Power, translated from the Latin of Edward Fox, Bishop of Hereford, and dedicated to the Protector Somerset." Printed by William Copland.

In the dedication, he exceedingly praises Henry the eighth for establishing the Reformation; and with the simplicity of that age, tells the duke, "that reflecting on the usurpations of the Roman clergy, he bethought him of thi

[a] Dugdale in Stafford.

book, which was lent him by his friend master Morison."

In the next reign he returned to the old religion, and I suppose to make his peace, translated

"Two Epistles of Erasmus;"

wherein, as Strype says[3], was undertaken to be shown the brainsick headiness of the Lutherans. They were printed[4] by William Riddell[5], in 16°.

In Lambeth church[6] was a wretched rhyming epitaph, written by this lord on his sister the duchess of Norfolk, mother of the earl of Surry, who, it should seem, did not inherit from his uncle his poetic talents.

[Mr. Brand having favoured me with a sight of lord Stafford's translated treatise, I am enabled to give the title and colophon of that scarce book, with exactness, and to insert the whole of the dedication as a specimen of this noble writer's style, which, for the time in which he wrote, is neither inelegant nor uncourtly.

[3] Vol. iii. p. 115.

[4] Ames, p. 286.

[5] [Anno 1553, says Herbert.]

[6] Aubrey's Survey of Surrey, vol. v. p. 236.

"The true Dyfferens betwen the regall Power and the ecclesiasticall Power. Translated out of Latyn[7] by Henry Lord Stafforde." Colophon: "Imprynted at London in the Fletestret at the signe of the Rose Garland by Wyllyam Copland."

Dedication: "To the hygh and myghty prynce Edward by the grace of God, duke of Somerset, erle of Hertforde, &c. &c. Henry lord Stafford, to his grace most bounden, wyssheth helth, felicite, with encrease of honour.

"Among other great plages[8] that this realme of Englande encreced whylest the scryptures were unknowen (ryght excellent prynce) there was none greater than that, by mere ignorance of Godes worde by a long processe of yeres, falshed was receyued for trouthe, euyll for good, superstytion for true religyon. Wherof ensued no lesse peryll to oure selfes than manyfest dysorder in the publike estate and governaunce, whylest the people habandonyng the obedience due to theyr soverayn lyege lorde and kyng, dyd in stead of hym adhere and cleve to an usurper and tyrant, who not onely kepe theyr bodyes, but theyr soules also in most

[7] Bishop Fox wrote the book "De vera Differentia, &c." says Herbert, though king Henry the eighth gave the finishing stroke to it, after the revising hand of most of the other bishops. See M. Davies, Ath. Brit. p. 43. The king threatens to publish it; and lord Herbert calls it "the king's book." Its passing through so many hands may be the reason, why lord Stafford takes no notice of the author in his dedication. Typogr. Antiq. vol. i. p. 354.

[8] Plagues.

myserable servytude and subiection, I meane that antechrist and head of all abhomination the bisshop of Rome; whose bondage and thraldom that we be now delyvered and made fre [from]. The hole cause and benefyte is to be ascrybed to the illustration and setting furth of Goddes holy worde. And as the thanke therof is geven to almyghtye God, who admytteth no parteners of his glori; so next unto hym, above all mortal men, are we bound to the worthy prynce of eternall memory kynge Henri the eyght: who, puttyng on the armour of Gods worde, drove out of this realme the wronge usurper of hys power and auctoryte regall, and delyvered his peoplé fro the captyvyte wherin the byshops of Rome hadde longe tyme kept them. Yet lyke as the temple of God in Hierusalem, was begon by Davyd, and fynyshed by Salomon, so many kindes of superstieion wer abolished by the sayd good kyng, and no fewer left to be reformed by hys gracyous and most lawful sonne, oure new soveraygne lorde, kynge Edward the syxt. By whose happy and blyssyd procedynge hytherto, it is evydent to the world that God is his guyd, directyng his passage to the parfectyon of al vertue and godlynes. A notable experyment wherof we have, by the holsom and holy lawes that proceede from his grace in thys hys mynoryte and chyldhed, to the advauncement of Goddes worde and extyrpatyon of al hypocrisy and fals religyon. For the whyche benefyte howmoche the realme of Englande is bounden to hys magesty, my pen cannot suffycyentlye set it furth. But thys must al men confesse, that as long as the memory

therof shal remayne, so long shal the honorable fame and prayses of hys grace be fresshe and grene in al true Englyshmens hartes. Whych I speke, not so moche for the syngular benefytes by your grace extendyd too me prevayle as for the greate wealth and commodyte redoundyng to al men unyversally. Wherfore devysyng wyth my selfe in what wyse I myghte showe my selfe thankful, or at the least not unmyndfull of so ample merytes, me thought I could do nothyng, eyther more gratefull to your grace, or more profytable to my countree, than to helpe forward in this cause of relygyon, and seing the manyfold errour and confusyon heretofore sproyng in this realme, by reason that the true dyfference betwene the power regal [and] ecclesiastycal was eyther not wel knowen or not wel defyned, I bethought me of a boke lent me by my frend Master Morison writon in the Laten tongue, wherin the dyfference of *those two powers, with the lymytes of eyther of them, is so playnly set oute, so pureli explaned, and so dystinctlye dysclosed by Scriptures, as no man (I suppose) oneles[2] he be to[3] fer drowned in the dregges of popery and superstytion, can be in ony doubt of the throuth; the utylyte of whych worke wel weyed with the late controversy about the same matter, moeved me fyrst to the translation therof; marvaylynge that a matter so prouffytable and necessary to be knowen, shold be so longe suppressed, or that the hygher powers had not in so longe tyme provyded to set hit abrode, as wel

* i.e. Unless. [3] Too far.

[in] the Englyshe tongue as it is in the Latyn. Never the lese, rather than my countre shuld be utterly frustrate of so great fruyte as myght growe by redynge therof, I thought it a well bestoed labour to turn it into Englyshe, the translacion wherof I submyt to the indyfferent judgement of al lerned reders; requeri[n]g theyr ayde where eyther I have erred or else not parfytly rendred the sentence of the autor. Wherfore pondryng my weykenes and want of connyng, I praye ayde of your grace, to whome for my better defence, I dedycate my labours, that they may passe forth under your protection; of whome yf in stead of praise I receive pardon of my boldnes, it shalbe to my suffycyent recompence. Almyghty God long preserve your grace, to the advauncement of his glory, to the honoure of the kynges magesty, and prouffyt of his people. Amen."

Bale says of this noble writer, that he was "vir multarum rerum ac disciplinarum notitia ornatus," and that he died in 1558[4]. From Baldwin's Dedication to the Nobilitie, &c. we learn that the first part of the Mirror for Magistrates was licensed through the means of Henry lord Stafford, and part of it imprinted in the reign of queen Mary; "since whych time," says the dedicator, "although I have wanted such helpe as before, yet the said good lorde Stafford hath not ceased to call upon me to publishe so much therof as I had gotten at other mens handes, so that thorough his lordships earnest meanes I have nowe

[4] De Script. Brit. p. 112.

set foorth another part, conteininge as much as I could obtaine at the handes of my frendes[5]." For lord Stafford's fautorial protection of such a work, every poetic reader will feel grateful to his memory, since, as Warton observes, although not fully completed, it is a work "which illuminates with no common lustre that interval of darkness which occupies the annals of English poetry from Surrey to Spenser[6]." The only shred that remains of his lordship's own poesy is not very ornate, but as a fraternal tribute of affection it is at least entitled to preservation. Aubrey describes it at the east end of the north aisle, called Howard's chapel, in Lambeth church, upon an old table in black letters:

'GOOD DUTCHESSE OF NORFOLKE, THE LORD HAVE MERCY UPON THEE; WHO DYED AT LAMBETH, THE LAST OF NOVEMBER.

Farewell, good ladye and sister deare,
In earth we shall never meet heare;
But yet I trust with Godis grace,
In heaven we shall deserve a place:
Yet thy kyndnesse shall never departe,
Duryng my lyfe, out of my heart.
Thou wast to me, both farre and neare,
A mother, a sister, a frende most dere,
And to all thy frendes most sure and fast.
When Fortune had soundyd his froward blast:

[5] Edit. 1575.
[6] Hist. of E. P. vol. iii. p. 209.

And, to the poore, a very mother,
More then was known to any other;
Which is thy treasure at thys day,
And for thy soule they hertily pray;
So shall I do that here remayne:—
God thy soule preserve from payne!
" By thy most bounden brother,
" HENRY LORD STAFFORD[7]."]

[7] Aubrey's Surrey, vol. v. p. 236.

FRANCIS HASTINGS,
EARL OF HUNTINGDON,

WAS the second earl of this illustrious blood[2], to which he added new dignity, not only by marrying one of the princesses of the line of Clarence, but by his own services and accomplishments. At the coronation of Anne Boleyn he was made knight of the bath, and of the garter, by Edward the sixth, from whom he obtained license to retain an hundred gentlemen and yeomen over and above those of his family[3]. He was sent the same year with considerable forces to dislodge the French, who had planted themselves between Boulogne and Calais, when in the possession of the English. He sat on the trial of the protector; and in the first of queen Mary, being lord lieutenant of Leicestershire, raised forces against the insurrection of the duke of Suffolk, and brought him prisoner from Coventry to the Tower. At the request of cardinal Pole, his uncle-in-law, he translated

[2] [From whom, says Collins, the present family of Huntingdon are descended. Peerage, vol. v. p. 113.]

[3] Dugdale, vol. i. p. 588.

"Osorius de Nobilitate;" and
"——— de Gloria[4]."

Sir Francis, fifth son of this earl, was very learned, and author of several controversial tracts:—but not coming under the description to which I have confined myself, I shall say no more of him[5].

[As neither of this nobleman's translated productions have been seen by the present editor, he is obliged to content himself with a short specimen of his epistolary penmanship from the selection of Talbot papers, published by Mr. Lodge.

"The earl of Huntingdon to the earl of Shrewsbury.

"My very good lorde,

"After my hartie comendaciones; I am right gladd to hear of your lordshippe's amendement. And, wher yow will me to come unto your lordshippe to kill a stagge or too, soo it is nowe that I have such busynessys for the kyng's majeste, uppon a sturre of dyverse confederators that hadd intendyd a rebellyon within

[4] [Neither of these productions appear to be recorded by Ames or Herbert. It is doubtful, therefore, whether they were printed.]

[5] Vide Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 363. [It appears that this sir Francis was the polemic opponent of Parsons the noted jesuit, and wrote the Watchword, Wastword, and Discourse of Predestination.]

the counties of Rutland and Leycester; for wiche rebellyon ther have already dyverse in the countie of Rutland byn condempned, and have suffred for the same: and this next weke ther shall dyverse other in the countie of Leycester be arrayned befor me, and the kynges majestie's justices of assyse, accordyng to his majestie's lawes; after wiche matter doon, I intende, God willing, within four dayes after to come to your lordship, iff no other weightie matter for the kyng's majeste do not lett me.

"And thus I hartely take my lieff of your good lordshipp, with my most hartie comendaciones to my good lady, prayying God to send your lordshipp as good helth as I wold unto myself. From Ashby, the 12th of September, 1549.

"F. HUNTINGDON.

"To the right honorable my verey good lorde, th' erle of Shrowesburye's good lordshipp."]

HENRY CLIFFORD,
EARL OF CUMBERLAND,

THE second of that title, has but little claim to a place in this list, unless any farther discoveries are made of his writings than—

"Some Verses which he composed on his Father's presenting a Treatise of Natural Philosophy, in old French, to the Priory of Bolton;"

and which, with the book itself, were preserved in Mr. Thoresby's museum at Leeds[2].

[Henry, the second earl of Cumberland, succeeded his father in all his honours April 22, 1543; joined lord Scroope in fortifying Carlisle against the insurgents of the north, in 1569; and died in the same year at Brougham castle in Westmoreland[3]. His eldest son George was the celebrated naval volunteer in the reign of Elizabeth.]

[2] Vide Ducat. Leod. p. 538.

[3] See Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 345.

HENRY,
LORD PAGET,

[SON of William first lord Paget[a], the statesman and embassador, whom he succeeded in title and estate in

[a] William the first lord Paget is ranked as an author in Tanner's Bibliotheca, but merely, it would seem, from his state papers and epistolary compositions. He is the nobleman whom Howell records as having quashed the proposition of king Philip, at the time he offered to give security to surrender the regency of England when he should be called upon. Lord Paget's laconic argument was, "But who shall sue the king's bond?" Familiar Letters, book i. sect. 3. He was the generous patron of Tusser, the agricultural poet, who thus gratefully inscribed to him "A Hundreth good Pointes of Husbandrie," first printed in 1557:

"To the right honorable my speciall good lorde and maister, the lorde Paget of Beudesert.

"Time trieth the truth in every thing,
How ever man doth blase his mynde;
Of works which best may profite bring
Men apt to judge be often blinde:
As therefore truth in time doth crave,
So let this booke just favour have.

"Take you, my lorde and master, than,
Unlesse mischaunce mischaunceth me,
Such homely gift of me your man,
Since more in court I may not be:
And let your praise wonne heretofore,
Remaine abrode for evermore, &c.

"T. Tusser, edit. 1570."

An elegy on the death of William lord Paget was printed in Haddoni Poemata, 156-.

the eighth year of queen Elizabeth; married Catherine, daughter of sir Henry Knevet, knight, and died in 1569[3].

Puttenham, in his Arte of English Poesie, 1589, has registered Henry lord Paget on the list of "courtly makers, noblemen, and gentlemen, of queen Elizabeth's owne servauntes, who have written excellently well, as it would appeare if their doings could be found out and made publicke[4]."

Peacham, probably from this slight intimation, has ranked Henry lord Paget with the earle of Oxford, lord Buckhurst, &c. above others, who honoured poesie with their pennes and practise in the golden age of Elizabeth, which produced such a world of refined wits and excellent spirits, whose like are hardly to be hoped for in any succeeding age[5].

His lordship's name has not found a place in Ritson's Bibliographia.]

[3] Dugdale's Baronage, tom. iii. p. 391.

[4] Lib. i. chap. xxxi.

[5] Compleat Gentleman, p. 95.

WALTER DEVEREUX,
EARL OF ESSEX,

[DISTINGUISHED by suppressing a rebellion in the north, but more perhaps for being father to the celebrated Robert earl of Essex, has been pointed out as the author of "A godly and virtuous Song" extant in Sloan MS. 1898; and of "The Complaint of a Sinner, [made] and sung by the Earle of Essex upon his Deathbed in Ireland," and printed in the Paradise of daintie Devises, 1576[2]. On comparing the pieces thus referred to, I find them to be the same production which has been transcribed for insertion, from a third copy in the Harleian MS. 293, where it follows a relation of the sickness and death of "Waulter, the noble earle of Essex and Ewe, earle marshall of Ireland," where he died of "a laske, called dysenteria, on Frydaie the laste of Auguste," A. D. [1576][3].

[2] Rit on's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 188, where the reference ought to be, Sloan MS. 1896.

[3] Three things, says Lloyd, undid this earl: 1. That he could not imagine he was to be ruined by his advancement: 2. That he never mistrusted an oath: 3. That he never considered as princes, so favourites, have many eyes and long hands. No other understood my lord of Leicester Essex's disposition, but the better fool Pace could tell his fortune, begging of his lord at his departure the making of his mourning; and adding, "You and I have done for this world." Obs. on Statesm., &c. of England, p. 307.

WALTER DEVEREUX EARL of ESSEX.

"THE SONGE OF HIS HONOURS, SONGE THE NIGHTE BEFORE HE DIED.

"O hevenly God! O Father dere!
Cast down thy tender[2] eye
Upon a wretch, which[3] prostrat here
Before thy throne[4] dothe lye.

"O poure thy pretious oile of grace
Into my wounded harte:
O let thy dropps of mercy swage
The rygor of my smarte.

"My simple[5] sowle oppressed sore
With carefull clogge of synne,
In humble sorte submitts it self
Thy mercy for to winne.

"Graunt mercy then, O Saviour sweete,
To me, moste wofull thrall,
Whose mornfull crie to Thee above
Dothe still for mercie call.

"Thy blessed will I have displeased[6]
Upon a stubborn minde,
And to the sway of worldly things
My self I have enclinde.

[2] Heavenly, MS. Sloan.
[3] That, MS. and printed copy.
[4] Face, ib.
[5] Sinful, MS. Fainting, printed copy.
[6] Despis'd, MS. and printed copy.

" Forgetting heaven and heavenlie powers,
Where God and saints doth [7] dwell;
My lief had like to tread the stepps [8]
That leadethe [9] the way to hell.

" But now, my Lord, and [1] loadstarre brighte,
I will no more do soe;
To thincke upon my former lief
My harte dothe weepe [2] for woe.

" Sythe thus therefore with dolefull [4] plainte
I do thy mercye crave,
O Lord! for thy great mercies sake,
Let me thy mercie have.

" Alas! I sithe; alas! I sobe,
And, alas! I do repente
That ever my licentious will [5]
So wickedly was bente.

" Restore to lief the wretched sowle
That ells is like to die,
So shall my voice unto thy name
Sing praise eternallie.

" Now blessed be the Father firste,
And blessed be the Son,
And blessed be the Holy Ghoste
By whome all things weere [6] don.

[1] Do, MS. and printed copy.
[8] Path, printed copy.
[9] Leades, MS. and printed copy.
[1] My, printed copy.
[2] Bleed, MS. Melt, printed copy.
[4] Careful, printed copy.
Lyfe, MS.
[6] Are, MS. and printed copy.

" Blesse me, O blessed Trinitie!
With thy eternal grace,
That, after death, my sowle maie have
In heaven a dwellinge place. Amen."

The marginal variations are here given from the Sloan manuscript, compared with an edition of the Paradise of dainty Devises, printed in 1596, where the poem occurs without signature; but in the first edition of that miscellany, dated 1576, it bears the initials F. K.; and in the second edition of 1577 it is signatured F. Kindlemarshe. In the Sloan MS. it is entitled, " A godly and vertuous Song made by the honourable the Earle of Essexe, late deceassed, in ano. Dni. 1576; "which concurring with the Harleian title, is an appropriation of sufficient authority.]

JOANNA,
LADY LUMLEY,

DAUGHTER-IN-LAW of the lady Arundel before mentioned [2], translated from the original into Latin,

[2] [And wife of John lord Lumley, who died on the 11th of April 1609, and leaving no issue, gave James the first an opportunity of gratifying prince Henry's love of books, and of making a noble addition to the royal library. That library, says Dr. Birch, which now contains both manuscript and printed books, owes many valuable ones of the former kind to king Edward the fourth, and of the latter to Henry the seventh; who, according to lord Bacon, was rather studious than learned. Henry the eighth, who was learned himself, and a patron of learned men, and who had for his librarian the great antiquary John Leland, received presents of the works of most of the writers of his age. Under the short reign of that well-educated prince, Edward the sixth, an accession was made to his library more considerable than that under the government of the bigotted queen Mary. Her sister Elizabeth greatly augmented her library. King James the first enriched the Bodleian library at Oxford at the expense of his own; giving a warrant to sir Thomas Bodley, under the privy seal, for the choice of any books which that gentleman should like, in any of his houses or libraries; but his majesty very amply supplied the place of them by the purchase of lord Lumley's collection, which also contained that of Henry earl of Arundel, his father-in-law, who had lived in the reign of Henry the eighth, when upon the dissolution of the monasteries, he had great opportunities of collecting manuscripts. See Birch's Life

"Isocrates's Oration, called Archidamus," manuscript, in the king's library.

"The second and third Orations to Nicocles."

Dedicated to her father [3].

"A fourth, intituled Evagoras."

Dedicated to the same, in the same place.

From Greek into English,

"The Iphigenia of Euripides."

Extant in the same place.

[Ballard knew not when she died, but found, from her father's will in Collins's Peerage, that she was dead in 1579. Mr. Lysons has proved that she was buried at Cheam [4], in Surrey, March 9, 1576-7. A marble monument to her memory was placed in the chancel of Cheam church, with this inscription:

"Vixi dum volui, volui dum, Christe, volebas,
Christe, mihi spes es, vita corona, salus.
JANA HENRICO comiti ARUNDELLÆ filia et cohæres;
JOHANNI baroni de LUMLEY charissima conjunx;

of Henry Prince of Wales, p. 163. It may be added, that these accumulated literary treasures were munificently presented by his present majesty to the British Museum, on his accession to the throne.]

[3] Vide Tanner's Biblioth. Brit. p. 50, and Casley's Catalogue. p. 169.

[4] See extract from the parish register in Environs of London, vol. i. p. 145.

præstans pietatis studio, virtutum officiis, et vera nobilitatis gloria, corpore, sub hoc tumulo in adventum Domini requiescit[5]."

Lady Lumley's translation of the Argument of Iphigenia, out of Greake into Englisshe[6], runs thus:

"After that the captaines of the Grecians, with the navye and the other preparacions of battell, did come togethe into the haven of Aulida, that from thens they mighte saile towardes Troye: ther came sodenly such a calme wether, that for wante of wynde they coulde have no passage. Wherfore the hooste, beinge greved that they spent there their time idlelye, asked cowncell of the wisemen, to whom Calchas the prophecier awnswered, that if Iphigencia, the daughter of Agamemnon, weare sacraficed to the goddes Diana of Aulida, that then the Grecians shulde have a fortunate passage to Troye. Wherfore the hooste beinge called togethe, Menelaus did perswade his brother Agamemnon to agree that his daughter mighte be sente for. And bicause that Clytemnestra, her mother, shulde be the willinger to let hir goo, they famed that she shulde be maried to Achilles, one of the chefeste noble men of Grece. This excuse none knewe but only Agamemnon, Menelaus, Calchas, and Ulysses. But Agamemnon after that he had written unto his wife of this matter, repented greately that whiche he had done, lamentinge moche

[5] Aubrey's Surrey, vol. ii. p. 115.

[6] Reg. MS. 15 A. ix.

the deathe of his daughter. Wherfore, in the nighte, he wrote other letters prevely unto his wife, declaringe that she shulde not nede to sende the virgine, her daughter, unto Aulyda; for her mariage shulde be deferred unto another time. Thes letters he delivered afore daye unto an olde man, his servante, that he might carye them into Grece; declaringe unto him what they conteined. But Menelaus waitinge afore daye for the comminge of the virgine, toke the olde man, carienge the letter, and did reprove Agamemnon verye vehementlye for his unconstantesie. In the meane time, one of Clitemnestra's company tolde Agamemnon, Menelaus beinge ther present, that Iphigeneia with her mother Clitemnestra and yonge Orestes, hir brother, was come unto Aulida, and that all the hooste knewe of their comminge. Menelaus then perceivinge that Agamemnon colde not sende his daughter home againe, began fainedlye to perswade him not to sley the virgine for his sake. In the meane time, whilste they are resoninge of this matter, Clitemnestra commethe in withe Iphigenia his daughter, thorowe whos comminge Agamemnon is wonderfully trobled, bycause he purposed to keape secrete the cownsell of his daughters deathe. Wherfore, whilste he goethe about to aske counsell of Calchas, Achilles commethe in the meane time to chide with him: whom Clitemnestra hearinge, she dothe salute him as thoughe he should have been hir sonne in lawe. Achilles being ignorante of this matter, dothe wonder at it. Then Agamemnon's servante, the olde man to whom the letters weare delivered, dothe bewray Aga-

memnon's counsell, and declarethe to them the hole matter. Then Achilles being angrie that under the cooler of his name they had determined the death of the virgine, he dothe defende hir in the councell of the Grecians, that she shulde not be slaine: but he is overcomed with the noice of the common people. Wherfore whan the matter was broughte to suche a troble, that the whole hooste required the virgine, and Achilles onlye was redie to contende againste them all; then Iphigenia herselfe chaunged hir minde, and perswadethe hir mother, that it is better for her to dye a glorious deathe then that for the safegarde only of hir life, either so many noblemen shoulde fall out within them selves, or else suche a noble enterprise beinge taken in hande, shulde shamefullye againe be let slippe. Wherefore, she beinge brought to the aulter of the goddes, was taken up to the countrie of Taurus, and in hir place was sente a white harte. And when the sacrafice was thus finisshed, the Grecians sailed to Troye."

For the sake of diversity chiefly, this translated argument is inserted in preference to three dedicatory epistles in Latin, before this learned lady's versions in that language, as pointed out by lord Orford, or rather by his predecessors bishop Tanner and Mr. Ballard.

"Oratio Isocratis quem Archidamus inscribitur." (Reg. MS. 15 A. i.)

"Evagoras. Oratio quarta Isocratis ad Nicoclem Regem Cypri, versa e Græcis in Latina: per Dominam Lumleyam." (Ib. 15 A. ii.)

"Oratio Isocratis secunda ad Nicoclem." "Tertia." (Ib. 15 A. ix.)]

ANNE CECIL,
COUNTESS OF OXFORD,

[ELDEST daughter of the famous lord Burleigh, was married at the age of fifteen to Edward Vere, earl of Oxford and lord high chamberlain of England; by whom she had the misfortune to be deserted, for reasons which reflect discredit only on her lord[2].

As a poetess she was introduced to public observation by the late learned editor of Shakspeare, and recommended to a place in some future edition of lord Orford's very instructive and entertaining work[3]; though a modern reader may feel himself little interested by the mythological lamentations of this lady for the loss of her son. Mr. Steevens suggests, with much probability, that the countess of Oxford only

[2] See the article of Edw. Vere, earl of Oxford, postea.

[3] See Europ. Mag. for June 1788, p. 390. In the quarto edition of Royal and Noble Authors, p. 329, lord Orford notices the countess of Oxenford's futile attempts in poetry, as introduced into "Soothern's Diana," for the account of which he says the editor of the European Magazine must be responsible. His lordship seems to have been utterly unconscious that the account he refers to, was drawn up by Mr. Steevens, who possessed the unique copy of Soothern's Poems, whence those "futile attempts" were extracted, and which was purchased at Mr. Steevens's sale by the late duke of Roxburgh, whose much-regretted death has deprived the present editor of many kindly proffered communications.

aimed perhaps at the character of a poetess, because her mother (the learned daughter of sir Anthony Cooke) had been attached to literature, and because poetry was the favourite amusement of her husband. She died in queen Elizabeth's court at Greenwich, June 6, 1588, and was pompously interred in Westminster-abbey.

The Cotton MS. Julius F. X. contains several elegiacal verses in commemoration of her good qualities. They are thus superscribed: "Anna Vera uxor Eduardi Veri, comitis Oxoniæ, filia Guil. Burghlei, summi Angliæ quæstoris, mulier pietate, prudentia, patientia, pudicitia, et in conjugem amore singulari, tres[4] filias superstites reliquit, principi, parentibus, fratribus, et universæ aulæ regiæ admodum chara. Obiit, in aula regia Greenwici."

This lady's only remaining poetical attempts are extant among the odes and sonnetteering conceits of one John Southern, alias Soothern (or, as Mr. Steevens surmised, Sudaine, alias Le Sud), a pragmatical poetaster who plagiarised in piebald English some of Ronsard's odellets in French, and published his fantastical collection under the title of "Diana," the name of his supposititious mistress[5]. Queen Eliza-

[4] This serves to establish Mr. Brydges's correction of Arthur Wilson, that lord Oxford had three daughters by Anne Cecil his first wife, not two by Elizabeth Trentham, his second, who only bore him one son, Henry, his successor. See Memoirs of the Peers of England, vol. i. p. 494.

[5] Puttenham has aptly characterised Soothern's motley performance by the term "Soraismus, or mingle-mangle." Arte of English Poesie, p. 211.

beth, as well as lady Oxford, appears as a contributor to this collection, the extreme rareness of which induced Mr. Steevens to think it had been suppressed immediately on its first appearance; either because it exhibited verses which the countess never meant for the public, or through fear that her majesty might have been displeased at the circulation of her poetry.

From "Foure Epytaphes made by the countes of Oxenford, after the death of her young sonne[*] the lord Bulbecke, &c." one is here given on account of its singularity; though it so much resembles the style of Soothern, that it may almost be suspected of being tricked out by his incomprehensible pen.

"Had with mourning the gods left their willes undon,
They had not so soone herited such a soule:
Or if the mouth Tyme did not glotten up all,
Nor I, nor the world, were depriv'd of my sonne,
Whose brest Venus, with a face dolefull and milde,
Dooth wash with golden teares, inveying the skies;
And when the water of the goddesses eyes
Makes almost alive the marble of my childe;
One byds her leave styll her dollor so extreme,
Telling her—it is not her young sonne Paphenie!
To which she makes answwer with a voice inflamed
(Feeling therewith her veniene to be more bitter)
"As I was of Cupid, even so of it, mother;
And a woman's last chylde is the most beloved."

[*] This seems to disconcert another of Wilson's assertions, that lord Oxford was "hopeless of heirs" by his first wife. Life and Reign of King James, p. 161.

LORD CHANCELLOR HATTON.

Wood says[2] he wrote, as it is said, several things pertaining to the law, but none of them are extant; only this, if I may say it is his, and not his name set to it for sale-sake:

"A Treatise concerning Statutes or Acts of Parliament, and the Exposition thereof." Lond. 1677, 8vo.[3]

"Speeches spoken during the Time of his Chancellorship." MS.

Christopher lord Hatton[4], his kinsman and successor, published—"The Psalms of David, with Titles and Collects according to the Matter of each Psalm." Printed at Oxford, 1644, 8vo. afterwards enlarged and published several times. Wood says[5], that they were compiled by Dr. Jer. Taylor, though they go under the name of the lord Hatton.

[2] Athenæ, vol. i. p. 253.

[3] [Whether ever printed before, says Wood, I know not.]

[4] [This lord, says Dr. Lort, left his wife and family to starve, and amused himself in the decline of life with a company of players. See Dr. John North's Life. Such a report does not seem to concur with the received belief that this lord was the editor of king David's Psalmody.]

[5] Athenæ, vol. i. p. 254. [Wood speaks of the book as having lord Hatton's arms in the title-page.]

LORD CHANCELLOR HATTON.

Pub. May 1. 1814 by J. Storer 133 Strand.

[Fuller and Wood give the following account of this lord chancellor, who is more popularly known by his knightly title of sir Christopher Hatton, having never been raised to the peerage. He was born at Holdenby in Northamptonshire, of a family rather ancient than wealthy, yet of no mean estate. He was entered a gentleman commoner of St. Mary's hall in Oxford, but went without a degree to the Inner Temple, where, says Fuller [2], he rather took a bait than made a meal; or, in less quaint phraseology, he studied it more as a gentleman than one who intended to raise himself by that profession [3]. He came afterwards to the court at a masque, when queen Elizabeth first took notice of him [4], loving him well for his handsome dancing [5], better for his proper person, and best

[1] Worthies of Northamptonshire, p. 285.

[2] See Biographical Mirror, vol. i. p. 138.

[4] During a sickness of Hatton in 1573, from which he was hardly expected to recover, queen Elizabeth went to see him almost every day. See Lodge's Illustr. vol. ii. p. 101.

[5] Gray has humorously celebrated this accomplishment in Hatton, and has forcibly depicted the costume of his age:

Full oft within the spacious walls,
When he had fifty winters o'er him,
My grave lord-keeper led the brawls;
The seal and maces danc'd before him:

of all for his great abilities[6]. He became successively one of the queen's gentlemen-pensioners, gentleman of the privy-chamber, captain of the guard, a knight of the garter, vice-chamberlain of the queen's household[7], one of the privy council, chancellor of Oxford, high steward of the university of Cambridge, and lord chancellor of England. His advancement to this high office seems to have created an invidious jealousy among the men of law; for hereupon it was, says Fuller, that some sullen sergeants at the first refused to plead before him, until partly by his power, but more by his prudence, he had convinced them of their errors and his abilities.

Like other characters of eminence, he had to encounter the slanders which distinction is sure to excite. From his zeal for the discipline of the church of England, he was said to be popishly affected. One reported, that he always had been *in animo Catholicus*[8]; and another, that he was of such credit and favour at Rome, as if he was the greatest papist in

---

His bushy beard, and shoe-strings green,
His high-crown'd hat, and satin doublet,
Mov'd the stout heart of England's queen,
Though Pope and Spaniard could not trouble it.
British Poets, vol. x. p. 227.

[6] Harvey, in one of his pamphlets against Nash, terms sir Christopher Hatton *wise*. Pierce's Supererogation, 1593.

[7] In 1584, he received a grant of the isle of Purbeck. Lord Burleigh's Diary.

[8] Peter Ribadeneira, in App. ad N. Sanderum de Schism. Anglic.

England[9]. These reports seem to have arisen from his humane persuasion, that in cases of religious difference, men should not be burned, or hanged, or quartered[2]. Sir Robert Naunton farther insinuates that he was a mere vegetable of the court, which sprung up at night and sunk again at his noon[3]: but the ingenuous Camden declares he was a person (to say nothing of him but what he truly deserved) eminent for his piety towards God, his fidelity to his country, his untainted integrity, and unparalleled charity; one also (which is not the least part of his character) who was always ready to support and encourage learning[4], &c.

[9] Leicester's Commonwealth, p. 149.

[2] See Camden's Annals, sub an. 1591.

[3] Fragmenta Regalia, p. 30.

[4] Camd. in Brit. com. Northamp. Sir John Harington describes him as "a man taught vyrtue, framed to wisdom, raysed to honor, by the queen's speciall grace and choyce;" and recites the following example of his politic prudence: when some embassadors lay at his house, (knowing how much the meaner sort love to see high play) while he himself entertained part of his guests with grave discourse or solemn music, he caused some of his friends to play at cards with one thousand pounds of his money in gold, rating it at their own pleasures at one shilling in the pound, or as themselves agreed on, that the sums played might seem great, the show bountiful, and the substance not unsupportable. Nugæ Antiquæ, i. 211. Sir Christopher appears to have been a patron of Churchyard, the court poet, for to him were dedicated his Chips in 1575, and Choice in 1579; and the noted Dr. Dee addressed his Rare Memorials of Navigation, in 1577, "to the discrete and singular favourer of all good artes and sciences, Mr. Chr. Hatton."

Fuller adds, that the queen having rigorously demanded the payment of some arrears, which sir Christopher did not hope to have remitted, but did only desire to be forborne, and failing in his expectation, it went to his heart, and cast him into a mortal disease. The queen afterwards endeavouring to recover him, brought (as some say) cordial broths unto him with her own hands; but all would not do. He died November 20[5], 1591, at the age of fifty-one, and was buried under a stately monument in the quire of St. Paul's. Soon after, says Wood, came out a little book of verses made on his death, by several hands, entitled Musarum Plangores.

Beside the productions mentioned by lord Orford, Mr. Warton[6] thinks he was undoubtedly the writer of "the fourth act in the tragedy of Tancred and Gismund;" which bears at the end, *Composuit Ch. Hat.* The play was the joint production of five students of the Inner Temple, and was acted at that society before the queen in 1568, but not printed till 1592[7].

As the original drama is of singular rarity, the following extract from it may gratify the curious, though reprinted in the 2d edition of Dodsley's Collection of old Plays. It is the chorus which concludes act iv.

[5] So says Wood; but, according to lord Burleigh's Diary, Sept. 20.

[6] Hist. of E. P. vol. iii. p. 376.

[7] It was founded on a story in Boccace, which is related by Dryden in his Fables under the title of Sigismunda and Guiscardo. Mrs. Centlivre took the same story for the basis of her tragedy called The cruel Gift. Biog. Dram. vol. ii. p. 363.

CHORUS I.

Who doth not know the fruits of Paris love,
Nor understand the end of Helen's joy;
He may behold the fatall overthrow
Of Priam's house, and of the towne of Troy:
His death at last, and her eternal shame,
For whom so many a noble knight was slaine;
So many a duke, so many a prince of fame
Bereft his life, and left there in the plaine.
Medea's armed hand, Eliza's sword,
Wretched Leander drenched in the floud;
Phillis, so long that waited for her lord:
All these, too dearly bought their loves with bloud.

CHORUS II.

But he in vertue that his lady serves,
Ne wils but what unto her honor longs,
He never from the rule of reason swarves;
He feeleth not the pangs, ne raging throngs,
Of blind Cupid: he lives not in despaire
As done his servants, neither spends his daies
In joy, and care, vaine hope, and throbbing feare;
But seekes alway what may his soveraine please
In honor: he that thus serves, reapes the fruite
Of his sweet service; and no jelous dread
Nor base suspect of ought to let his sute
(Which causeth oft the lover's hart to bleed)
Doth fret his mind, or burneth in his brest:
He wayleth not by day, nor wakes by night,
When every other living thing doth rest;
Nor findes his life or death within her sight.

CHORUS III.

Remember thou in vertue serve therfore
Thy chast lady: beware thou do not love,
As whilom Venus did the faire Adonne,
But as Diana lov'd the Amazon's sonne;
Through whose request the gods to him alone
Restorde new life: the twine that was undone
Was by the sisters twisted up againe.
The love of vertue in thy ladies lookes,
The love of vertue in her learned talke,
This love yeelds matter for eternall bookes:
This love intiseth him abroad to walke,
There to invent and write new rondelaies
Of learn'd conceit, her fancies to allure
To vaine delights, such humors he allaies,
And sings of vertue and her garments pure.

CHORUS IV.

Desire not of thy soveraigne the thing
Whereof shame may ensue by any meane:
Nor wish thou ought that may dishonor bring.
So whilom did the learned Tuscan serve
His faire lady; and glory was their end.
Such are the praises lovers done deserve
Whose service doth to vertue and honor tend.

In the British Museum is

"A Treatise concerning Statutes or Acts of Parliament; and the Exposition thereof. Written by Sir Christopher Hatton, late Lord Chancellour of England." Lond. 1677. 8vo.

The book has neither dedication nor preface.

Two letters by sir Christopher Hatton to lord Burleigh and the earl of Essex, occur in the Murdin Collection of State Papers, and three others among the Harl. MSS. (6993 and 4) to the lord treasurer, to queen Elizabeth, and Mr. Sergeant Puckering: the former of these has been transcribed from its original.

"I most humbelye thank your good lordship for your honorable advertisment towchynge the comynge in of this great personage[9]. Hir majestie defferithe all hir directions for order too receve him, untill she be moore fullye enformed bothe of his qualitey and occasion of accesse. She semithe too dowght that he departithe from his prince as a man in displeasure, because in one sentence of his lettre too hir majestie he callithe hir *the refuge of the disconsolate and afflyctid and worthe.* My man, that brought her letters, is not here; nether doo I know wher to fynd him: soo as I know not howe too learne what informacion I might give the queene in this matter; onelye I must stay untill the retourne of my lord of Leycester, and then I hope her majestie will resolve. Hir majestie acceptithe, in most gracius and good kind

[9] "This was Albert Alasco, a noble Pole, a learned man of grave aspect, with a long beard, comely and decently apparelled; who came to see the queen. She entertained him with great respect, and so did the nobility and the university of Oxon. But after four months, running far into debt, withdrew himself secretly out of the kingdom." MS. note, apparently by lord Burleigh.

parte, the offer of your lordships howse; unto the which (altho yet she will give us noo order too large in her expressions) I assuredlye thynk she will com in the Esterweeke; but as I learne the moore certentie; so will I redilye advertise your good lordship.

"My lord of Oxford his cause[2] standithe but in slow course of proceadynge too his satisfaction: but yet for my owne parte, I have sum better hope then heretofore, wherin as a preservative, you must all use pacience for a while. His lordship wrott too me a very wise lettre in this case of his; the report wherof her majestie tooke in resonable good gracius parte. By the next messanger I will breaffilelye wright him the answere.

"I pray God blesse your lordship with all his hevenlye graces. Last from the court at Richmond, this xixth of Marche, 1582.

"CHR. HATTON."

Sir Christopher's kinsman, lord Hatton, who alone had any apparent title to be admitted as a noble author, was of Jesus college, Oxford, and became L. L. D. in 1642[3], created baron Hatton of Kirby in Northamptonshire, by Charles the first, was made a privy counsellor and governor of Guernsey by Charles the

[2] "This cause was his claim to the forest of Waltham, and his desiring leave of the queen to try his title with her at the common law. Which matter hanging for ten or eleven years, he referred, in the year 1593, to this sir Chr. Hatton, then lord chancellor." MS. note. The earl of Oxford was son-in-law to lord Burleigh.

[3] Vid. Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. col. 24.

second, and died in 1670[4]. Wood speaks of him as a principal Mæcenas of learning in his day. From the kindness of Mr. Heber, of Brazen Nose college, Oxon, I learn that the obvious authority for ascribing to this lord an edition of the common Psalter, printed with prose titles and arguments, in 1644, is the following manuscript prefixed to the Bodleian copy: "For the use of the publique library of the famous university of Oxford, in testimony of the high esteem and affection towards her by Christopher Hatton." A copy of the same book occurs among the donations of his present majesty to the British Museum, and is dated 1646, but has no manuscript or printed denotation of its imputed publisher or compiler. A very long preface is likely however, from its tenor, to have proceeded from the pen of Jeremy Taylor. The title runs, "The Psalter of David: with Titles and Collects according to the Matter of each Psalme. Whereunto is added Devotions for the Help and Assistance of all Christian People, on all Occasions and Necessities."]

[4] See Bolton's Extinct Peerage, p. 139.

ANTHONY BROWNE,

VISCOUNT MONTACUTE[2].

It is against my rule to reckon peers as authors, of whom nothing is extant but speeches or letters. Indeed, where there is a presumption that either were published by the persons themselves, it makes a difference. I should not record this lord at all, but from his being mentioned as a writer by bishop Tanner, for his

"Speech in the House of Lords against the Alteration of Religion[3]."

[This nobleman descended from sir Anthony Brown, who was made a knight of the bath at the coronation of Richard the second, and was himself one of the forty knights made at the coronation of Edward the sixth. He was sheriff for Surrey and Sussex in the last year of that king; and for the more honourable

[2] [A MS in the editor's possession, containing a brief church history, &c. in Latin verse, is inscribed "Ornatissimo viro D. Anthonio Browneo, Vicecomiti Montis acuti," by Edmund Campion of Oxon, the learned Jesuit, who was executed at Tyburn, in Dec. 1581.]

[3] Page 131.

reception of the prince of Spain, then to be married to queen Mary, was, in 1554, appointed master of the horse. In the first of Philip and Mary he was created viscount Montacute or Montague, having chosen that title by reason that the lady Lucie, his grandmother, was one of the daughters and coheirs to John Nevil, marquis Montague. After receiving this honour, he was by order of parliament sent to the pope (together with Thirlby bishop of Ely) for reducing of this realm to an union with the church of Rome, and to the obedience of that see[4]. Being elected a knight of the garter, he was installed at Windsor, Oct. 22, 1555. In 1557 he was lieutenant general of the English forces in Picardy, and much in favour with queen Mary. At the accession of Elizabeth he was left out of her privy-council, and upon the grand dispute in parliament for abolishing the pope's supremacy, he was the only peer who with Francis earl of Salisbury voted against it, urging, that it would be a great dishonour for England, which was so lately and so well reconciled to the apostolic see, to make so sudden a revolt from it: and moreover, that the hazard would be as great as the scandal, should the pope thunder out his excommunication, and expose the nation by that means to the resentment of its neighbouring enemies, upon the score of this defection. That he for his part had, in the name of the whole body of England, tendered obedience to the pope, the performance of which he could by no means

[4] See Dugdale, vol. iii. and Collins, vol. vi.

dispense with [5]. Being highly esteemed by Elizabeth for his prudence and wisdom, though earnestly devoted to the Romish religion, he was thought a most acceptable person to be employed as an embassador to Spain, to satisfy Philip the second what just cause the queen of England had to send an army into Scotland; and to represent that the practices of the Guises might be of dangerous consequence as well in Spain as to England. All that our genealogists found farther memorable of this lord is, that he was one of the peers who sat on the trial of the queen of Scots; and that a little before his death queen Elizabeth paid him a visit. He departed this life at Horsley in Surrey, October 19, 1592, and was buried at Cowdray, where was the ancient family mansion, till destroyed by fire in 1793.

The following letter of lord Montague, addressed to the privy-council, in consequence of a thousand soldiers being levied out of Sussex, occurs in Harl. MS. 6990.

"To the right honorable my verie good lords the lords and others of the queenes majesties most honorable privie councel, gyve thies with hast.

"It may please your lordships to be advertised, that wheras by order from the quenes majestie and your lordships, this shier hathe presently put in order vi C. souldiours, and of that numbre sent forthe to Portchmowthe ii C. besydes one C. pioners. I have this instant receaved straight commandement from Mr. Vice-

[5] See Camden's Eliz. p. 19. This was the speech probably recorded by bishop Tanner.

chamberlayn (as by the copy of his letter sent herin, it may appere) to send forthe vj C. moo than was before appoyntid, besides a number of pioners, which be daylye taken up here by his commission. I have immediatlye writen to all the justices to send forthe undelayedlye those iiij C. which remayne of the vj C. by the first order appoyntid; and also to muster and gather together other vi C. to folow the rest; if they have no other advertisement to the contrarye.

"This I thought my dewtie, the waight of the service and the straight chardge gyven me considerid: and yet dowting whether Mr. Vice-chamberlayn hathe knowledge of suche numbers of men as have before within this yere bin sent to Newhaven, out of this shier, at sondry tymes; which moved your lordships to appoynt but vj C. at this tyme: I have bothe signifyed the same to hym, and according to my dutie thought mete to know your lordships pleasures herin. For that I assure your lordships this greate numbre being takin, this coste shalbe marveylously weakned and unfurnyshed, bothe of strengthe and also for helpe to take upp t'harvest now in hand. Neverthelesse, the greater matter is to be regardid: and upon your lordships pleasure knowin, the menn shalbe undelayedly sett forthe, and be not differid to be presently put in a readynes, howsoevar it shall please your lordships to consider of the state and necessitie of this shier, as well knowin to dyvers of your lordships as to my self.

"Besides the numbre of souldiours and pioners bothe at Mychelmas last, sythense and now presently sett forthe the principall strengthe of this sheir, which

were our marioners and fyshermen, is also taken up for the service of the sea. Thus beseeching your lordships to be spedely advertised of your lordships resolutions herin, I committ your lordships to the protection of Almighty God. From my house of Cowdery, the xvijth of July, 1563.

"Your lordships att commaundement,

"ANTHONY MOUNTAGUE."]

FERDINANDO STANLEY,

EARL OF DERBY,

[Son and heir to Edward, fourth earl of Derby, succeeded his father in 1592, and survived him but a short time; for having been tampered with by one Hesket, an agent of the jesuits, to assume the title of king, in right of his grandmother Alianore (one of the daughters and coheirs to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by Mary youngest daughter to Henry the fourth), and having rejected the proposal with indignation, though threatened with sudden death if he either hesitated at, or revealed the proposal, he died of poison on April 16, 1594; according to the menaced vengeance of Hesket, who upon his lordship's information had been apprehended and convicted of treason [2].

Lord Orford designated this young nobleman as "one of our early bards, and not an unpromising one [3]." His only known production, preserved in an unique manuscript, was communicated to the Antiquarian Repertory by sir John Hawkins, and is transferred from that curious publication to the present work: not well admitting of abridgement.

[2] Collins's Peerage, vol. ii. p. 470.

[3] Works, vol. i. p. 534.

"A SONNETT" BY FERDINANDO EARLE OF DERBY.

"There was a sheppard that did live,
And held his thoughts as highe
As were the mounts where on his sheepe
Did hourely feed him by.

"He, in his youth, his tender youth,
That was unapt to keepe
Or hopes or fears, or loves or cares,
Or thoughts but of his sheepe;

"Did with his dogg, as sheppards doe,
For shepheards fale in witt,
Devise him sports, though foolish sports,
Yett sports for shepheards fitt.

"Who free from cares, his only care
Was where his flocke did goe,
And that was much to him that knewe
Noe other cares but soe.

"This boye, which yet was but a boye,
And soe desires were hid,
Did growe a man, and men must love,
And love the shepheard did.

* Sir John Hawkins observed, that this was improperly entitled a sonnet, being a poem of that pastoral kind which was cultivated in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and of which there are sundry specimens by the earl of Oxford, sir Edward Dyer, George Gascoigne, Dr. Lodge, Christopher Marlow, Nicholas Breton, and others, in the Paradyse of daintie Devises, England's Helicon, the Muses Library, and other collections. Antiq. Rep. vol. iii. p. 133.

" He loved much, none can to much
Love one so high devine,
As but her selfe was never none
More fayre, more sweet, more fine.

" One day, as young men have such dayes
When love the thought doth thrall,
Since wishes be but bare desires
Of things not gott withall:

" And he had wished oft and still,
And every wish in vayne,
And but to wish gave little ease,
For never endeth paine:

" He vowed by his shepherds weed,
An oath which shepherds keepe,
That he would follow Phillis love
Before a flocke of sheepe.

" Soe from his sheepe, his gentle sheepe,
Ungently he did goe,
Not caring whose cares might them keepe,
Or car'd for aye or no.

" Leaving the playnes, the playnes whereon
They playd and hourelye fed,
The plaines to them, they to the plaines,
From plaines and them he fledd.

" Yet fledd he not, but went awaye
As one that had free scope,
Oft loath to leave and yet would leave
His quiet for his hope.

" But leave he did his snow-white flocke,
To seeke a nymphe as fayre
As is the dew be-sprinkled rose,
Or brightnes of the ayre.

" And first he sought the rivers sweet,
Whose runnings, every where,
In silent murmure did complaine
That Phillis was not there.

" And as he saw the fishes leape
Before him for the flye,
Soe did the shephards harte for hope
That Phillis should be nye.

" But finding that his hopes were vaine,
And but as dreames to him;
He lean'd upon a tree that grew
Fast by the river's brim:

" And there he writt his fancye's thought,
' Love is a sweet intice,
' Gainst whom the wisest witts as yett
Have never found devise.'

" And thus he left the streames to hide
The kisses they did hold,
And went awaye, as whoe should saye
Love cannot be contrould.

" His thoughts were swifter then his feete,
Yet they did slowness shunn,
But mens desires have wings to flye,
Whose leggs can only runne."

"Loe, thus drawne on by spedy pace,
Ledd forth with Phillis fame,
Unto a wood that grew thereby
The gentle shepheard came.

"Where hee, approching shady groves,
Sweet groves for moonshine night,
Where as the sunne was bar'd his force,
But not debar'd his light;

"Where as the birds, the pretty birds,
That or could chirp or singe,
In consort of well tuned noats
Did make the woods to ringe.

"Even double pleased in the place,
Soe long he there did staye
As night grewe on, which forced him
To tarrye for the daye.

"When not a bird stir'd in a bush,
But still the shepheard demed
The sweet comander of his thoughts
Was neerer then shee seemed.

"Thus wearye with his former toyle,
He could no further goe,
But rested there, as they doe rest
Whome love possesseth soe.

"Possest he was with thoughts of love,
High thoughts for shepheards brest,
Were not there shepheards in their love
As well as monarchs blest.

" Blessed he was, but 'twas in thoughts,
And thoughts be blessings hidd,
And hidden blessings are noe blisse :—
And then he slumber did.

" Whome length of time and high desires
In such a dumpe had cast,
As, ravisht with his thoughts, he slept
As he had slept his last.

" But as all quiets have their dead,
And every slepe his wake;
Now here to hope, now there to feare,
Now fancye, then forsake:

" Soe had this shepheard restles dreames
Amyd his tyme or rest,
Which forced him to wake for feare,
And prove his dreames a jest.

" And though that feare be nothing else
But as the fearefull deme,
Yet waking, every bush to him
A savage beast doth seeme.

" Which made him start, as men doe start
Whose resolucions breed
A quicknes, yet a carelesnes
Of that which maye succeed.

" Frighted he was, but not affraide,
For love makes cowards men,
And soe the bushes seemed them selves,
And were but bushes then.

" Which his faint eyes did quickelye fynd
Fill'd full with faithfull streams,
And soe he layd him by his dogg
That barkt not at his dreames.

" And there he rested till the daye,
And only said thus much—
' My dogg is happyer than my selfe,
' Whom theis cares cannot touche.' "]

ELIZABETH,

LADY RUSSEL,

Of a family as learned as the Fitz-Alans, was third daughter of sir Anthony Cooke, and sister of the ladies Burleigh and Bacon, whose erudition is sufficiently known. She was married, first to sir Thomas Hobby, embassador from queen Elizabeth at Paris, where he died, 1566; and secondly, to John lord Russel, son of Francis, the second earl of Bedford. She survived both her husbands, and wrote Greek, Latin, and English epitaphs in verse, for them and others of her relations. It is her daughter*, by her second husband, whose effigy is foolishly shown in Westminster Abbey as killed by the prick of a needle.

Lady Russel translated out of French into English

"A Way of Reconciliation of a good and learned Man, touching the true Nature and

* [In notes, by H. W. to the portraits at Woburn Abbey, this lady is said to have been the sister-in-law of lady Russel, and that her pointing to a death's head gave rise to the vulgar notion of her having bled to death by pricking her finger.]

ELIZABETH LADY RUSSEL.

Published March 1 1803 by John Scott, 7 Marine Arcade Lisson Green Square.

Substance of the Body and Blood of Christ in the Sacrament."

Printed 1605, and dedicated to her daughter Anne Russel, wife of lord Henry Somerset, heir of Edward earl of Worcester; with Latin and English verses.

Ballard has printed[3]—

"A Letter to Lord Burleigh, about the Extravagance of her youngest Son."

[Mr. Strype commends the excellent spirit as well as pen of this good lady[4], and has cited a part of her affectionate address to her daughter, before her English translation, which sanctions his encomium. The whole might here have demanded insertion, had the present editor been able to meet with a copy of the tract printed in 1605.

"Lady Russel to her daughter Lady Herbert.

"Most vertuous and worthily beloved daughter,

"Even as from your first birth and cradle, I ever was most careful, above any worldly thing, to have you suck the perfect milk of sincere religion: so willing to end as I began, I have left to you, as my last legacy, this book, a most precious jewel, to the

[3] Ballard, p. 195.

[4] Annals of the Reformation, vol. ii. p. 470. Lady Russel, however, was no peeress; her husband, lord John, having died before his father, Francis earl of Bedford.

comfort of your soul; being the work of a good learned man; made above fifty years in Germany; after, by travail, a French creature; now naturalized into English."

Then proceeding to give the reason of her publishing this piece, she added, "that at first she meant not to set it abroad in print; but herself only to have some certainty to lean unto, in a matter so full of controversy, and to yield a reason of her opinion. But since, lending the copy out of her own hand to a friend, she was bereft thereof by some; and fearing lest after her death it should be printed according to the humours of others, and wrong of the dead; who, in his life, approved her translation with his own allowance. Therefore, dreading wrong to him, above any other respect, she had by anticipation prevented the worst."

She then concludes by saying she meant it for a new-year's gift, and subjoins a Latin tetrastic, appropriate to the occasion.

"Farewell, my good sweet Nanny, God bless thee with the continuance of the comfort of the Holy Spirit; that it may ever work in you, and persevere with you to the end, and in the end.

"In Annam Filiam.

Ut veniens annus tibi plurima commodet, Anna,
Voce pia mater, supplice mente, precor.
Ut valeat pariterque tuo cum conjuge proles,
Officiis junctis, vita serena fluat.

"ELIZABETHA RUSSELLA, Dowager."]

WILLIAM POWLETT,

MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER,

GRANDSON of the lord treasurer[2], is memorable for nothing but being the author of a book styled by Anthony Wood[3],

"Essays, or some Things called his Idleness;" printed at London in 4to, 1586, which was two years before his death[4]. The whole title, as I find it in Ames's Typographical Antiquities[5], runs thus:

"The Lord Marques (his) Idlenes: conteining manifold Matters of acceptable Devise; as sage Sentences, prudent Precepts, morall Examples, sweete Similitudes, proper Comparisons, and other Remembrances of speciall

[2] [Created first marquis of Winchester, by king Edward the sixth, in 1551. Bolton's Extinct Peerage, p. 309. Wood says he received some academical education in the university of Oxford. Athenæ, vol. ii. col. 525.]

[3] Vol. ii. p. 525.

[4] [This remark was contradicted by lord Orford's chronological table of noble authors, which placed the marquis of Winchester's death in 1598; Dugdale also says, he departed this life 24th November, an. 1598, and was buried at Basyng. Baronage, tom. ii. p. 377.]

[5] Page 402.

Choise. No lesse pleasant to peruse, than profitable to practise. Compiled by the Right Honorable L. William Marques of Wincherter, that now is."

Ninety-four pages in 4to, printed by Niniah Newton.

Dugdale says [6], that by one mistress Lambert his concubine, he left four natural sons, all knights, called sir William, sir Hercules, sir John, and sir Hector, to whom he granted leases of lands for the term of one hundred years, of little less than 4000l. per ann. value; and that those lands retained the name of the Bastards lands.

[William Paulett the grandsire, who was created earl of Wiltshire before he became marquis of Winchester, held various offices in the reigns of Henry the eighth, Edward the sixth, queen Mary, and queen Elizabeth; and on being asked by what means he was able to keep his ground at court when such violent changes were made in church and state, he replied, "By being a *willow*, not an *oak* [7]." Of this noble-

[6] Vol. ii. p. 377.

[7] Ortus sum e salice, non ex quercu. Vide Fragmenta Regalia, p. 12. Sir John Beaumont has adverted to this anecdote, in a poem addressed to the marchioness of Winchester:

man an accurate account is given in vol. i. of the Biographical Mirror; and to him the following passage refers, in an epistle dedicatory to queen Elizabeth, before "The Lord Marques' Idlenes"—

"My deceased grandfather, (most gracious soveraign!) your majesties late officer and servant, (being a president unto his, to shun idlenes and to performe their duties with all loialtie and obedience) passed many yeeres in court, as well to manifest the humble desire of his dutifull mind towards his princesse, as also for the instruction of his posteritie, to hold nothing (next unto the true knowledge and feare of God) of like price, as the inestimable comfort of the good opinion and favour of their soveraigne."

The book itself is chiefly a compilation of sententious saws, from the writings of the ancient ethic philosophers; but concludes with "Pretie Saiengs in common Places;" from which the following are extracted.

"How much the noble harts do rejoice in giving to other, so much they are ashamed to take service un-

---

——"In vaine
Had aged PAULET wealth and honours heap'd
Upon his house, if strangers had them reapt;
In vaine to height, by safe still steps, he climes,
And serves five princes in most different times;
In vaine is he a *willow* not an *oke*
Which winds might eas'ly bend, yet never broke:
All this had been in vaine, unlesse he might
Have left his heires cleare knowledge as their right."
Beaumont's Poems, 1629.

rewarded; for in giving they become lords, and in taking they become slaves.

"The rashnes of youth is restrained with the raines of reason.

"Although we be wise, we leave not therefore to be men: dost not thou know that all that ever we learne in our life, sufficeth not to governe the flesh in one houre?

"I rest betweene the sailes of feare, and anker of hope.

"We are bound to receive the doctrines of many which do write; but we are not bound to followe the lives which they lead.

"Men that reade much and worke little, are as bels which do sound to call others, and they themselves never enter into the church."

In an address "to the friendly readers," his lordship offers something like an explanatory apology for the title to his book.

"This worke is not intituled *The L. Marques Idlenes* for your eies to gaze on, or your minds to be amazed at, but as (by your leave) it may be spoken by antiphrasin, so (by your patience) I discover no monster. In shewing an unnaturall generation, happily you will imagine that idlenes can bring foorth no good action, and therefore an unkinde issue, to be called by the name of *Idlenes*. But I answere, though your surmise or imagination may engender such a report in the life of the *L. Marques*; yet (you see) my conception and delivery sheweth the contrarie, in that I observed the former idle time in reading and

perusing the learned and wise, whose sentences and good saiengs I so greatly affected, that I did not onely reade them, but also committed many of them to writing: which being done onely for my owne recreation and benefite, was earnestly requested by divers my loving friends to make the same more manifest to the world, by committing it to the presse." His lordship adds at the close, "If I cannot to your contentation make sufficient shewe of mine assured good will; pardon my present weaknes, being under the phisitians hands."]

WILLIAM CECIL,
LORD BURLEIGH,

ONE of those great names better known in the annals of his country than in those of the republic of letters. In the latter light only it is the business of this work to record him *.

* [Ben Jonson has what he calls an epigram on William lord Burleigh, presented to his son Robert earl of Salisbury, which would do well for a lapidary inscription; as it seems to present a just and forcible outline of his manly character:

" If thou would'st know the vertues of mankind,
Read here in one, what thou in all can'st find,
And go no further: let this circle be
Thy universe, though his epitome.
CECIL, the grave, the wise, the great, the good;
What is there more that can ennoble blood?
The orphan's pillar, the true subject's shield,
The poor's full store-house, and just servant's field.
The only faithful watchman of the realm,
That in all tempests never quit the helm;
But stood unshaken in his deeds and name,
And labour'd in the work, not for the fame;
That still was good for goodness sake, nor thought
Upon reward, till the reward him sought:
Whose offices and honours did surprise
Rather than meet him; and before his eyes
Clos'd to their peace, he saw his branches shoot,
And in the noblest families take root
Of all the land;—who now, at such a rate
Of divine blessing, would not serve a state?"

British Poets, vol. iv. p. 373.]

WILLIAM CECIL, LORD BURLEIGH.

He wrote

"La Complainte de l'Ame pecheresse, par Guillaume Cicil:"
in French verse: extant in the king's library [3].

"Carmina duo Latina in Obitum Margaretæ Nevillæ, Reginæ Catherinæ à Cubiculis."

The famous sir Thomas Chaloner wrote an epitaph on the same lady[4].

"Carmen Latinum in Memoriam Tho. Chaloneri Equ. aur. præfixum ejusdem Libro de Restaur. Republ."

"A Preface to Queen Catherine Parr's Lamentation of a Sinner[5]."

Being by the protector, Somerset, made master of the requests (the first who bore that title in England [6]), he attended his grace on the expedition to Scotland, and furnished materials

[3] Tanner, p. 216. [Reg. MS. 16 E. xxviii. This poetic exercise is very long, and opens with a long address to the Christian reader, which is thus prefaced:

"Guillaume Cicile au Lecteur Chrestien.
Celuy qui a eu du prouffit beaucoup
Par avoir leu ce traité, en desire
Autant, ou plus, au lecteur chacun coup,
Qu'il luy viendra a gré d'y vouloir lire."]

[4] Tanner, p. 216.

[5] Ib. [Reprinted in Bentley's Seventh Lampe of Virginitie, 1582.]

[6] Camden.

for an account of that war, which was published by William Patten, under the title of

"Diarium Exped. Scotiæ." Lond. 1541, 12mo[7]. It is on this account, I suppose, that his lordship is reckoned by Hollingshed among the English historians.

"The first Paper or Memorial of Sir William Cecil, &c. Anno primo Eliz."

from a manuscript in the Cotton library; printed among Somers's Tracts[8]. It is only a paper of memorandums.

"Slanders and Lies, maliciously, grossly, and impudently vomited out in certain traiterous Books and Pamphlets, concerning two Counsellors, Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and Sir William Cecil principal Secretary of State to her Majesty[9]."

"A Speech in Parliament, 1592[2]."

[R published at Edinburgh in 1798, from a copy printed in 1548, and entitled "The Expedicion into Scotlande of the most woorthely fortunate Prince, Edward Duke of Somerset, Uncle unto our most noble Sovereign Lord the Kinges Majestie, Edward the Sixth, Goovernour of hys Hyghnes Persone, and Protectour of hys Graces Realmes, Dominions, and Subjectes: made in the first Yere of his Majesties most prosperous Reign, and set out by way of Diarie, by W. Patten, Londoner."]

[8] Vol. i. p. 158.

[9] Biogr. p. 1261.

[2] Strype's Memorials, vol. iv. p. 107.

"Instructions for the Speaker's Speech; drawn up in several Articles by the Lord Treasurer Burleigh [3]."

"Lord Burleigh's Precepts, or Directions for the well-ordering and Carriage of a Man's Life [4]." 1637 [5].

"Meditations on the Death of his Lady [6]."

"A Meditation of the State of England, during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, by the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Burleigh [7]."

He wrote answers to many libels against the queen [8] and government, the titles of many of

[3] Strype's Memorials, vol. iv. p. 124.

[4] ["Left by William lord Burghley to his sonne at his death, who was sometimes lord treasurer of this kingdome." In Collins's Life of Lord Burleigh the following golden saying is ascribed to his lordship, and deserves to be emblazoned on the portal of every prime minister's levee-room: "A realme gaineth more by one year's peace than by tenne years warre; for warre is the curse, and peace the blessinge of a countrie."]

[5] Harleian Catal. vol. ii. p. 755.

[6] Ballard's Memoirs, p. 184. [These Meditations, "written at Coling's lodge, by me, in sorrow, W. B. April 9th, 1589;" are said to be in possession of the hon. James West. See Female Biography by Mary Hays, vol. ii. p. 56.]

[7] Biogr. p. 1257. [Ballard, in his Memoirs of British Ladies, has printed this meditation from an original formerly in the possession of James West, esq. but now belonging to the marquis of Lansdowne. Biog. Brit. 2d edit. vol. iii. p. 402.]

[8] [Great was the value, says Lloyd, the queen set upon the

which are now lost; some are said to be extant, in print, more in manuscript[9]. He was supposed too to be author of a thin pamphlet in defence of the punishments inflicted on the Roman Catholics in the reign of queen Elizabeth: it is called

"The Execution of Justice in England for Maintenance of publick and Christian Peace, against certain Stirs of Seditions and Adherents to the Traytors and Enemies of the Realm, without any Persecution of them for Questions of Religion, as is falsely reported, &c." Lond. 1583, second edit.[a].

Other political pieces were ascribed to him, and even the celebrated libel, called

"Leicester's Commonwealth."

It was pretended that he at least furnished the

lord treasurer, as her ablest minister of state: for coming once to visit him, being sick of the gout at Burleigh-house in the Strand, and being much heightened with her head attire, then in fashion, the lord's servant who conducted her through the door said, "May your highness be pleased to *stoop*." The queen returned, "For your master's sake I will stoop, but not for the king of Spain." She would make him always sit down in her presence, saying, "My lord, we make use of you not for your *bad legs*, but for your *good head*." State Worthies, p. 293.]

[9] Biogr. p. 1261.

[a] Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 271.

hints for that composition to Parsons the Jesuit[3]. This assertion was never proved: it ought to be, before it deserves any credit. Leicester was a bad man; but would that justify Cecil in employing one of his mistress's bitterest enemies to write against one of her ministers?

Great numbers of his letters are preserved; a list of which may be seen in bishop Tanner. Thirty-three more are printed in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa: three others in Howard's Collections[4]. His lordship also drew up a great number of pedigrees, some of which are preserved in the library of the archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, particularly the genealogies of the kings of England, from William the conqueror to Edward the fourth; of queen Anne Boleyn; and of several princely houses in Germany. MS. Libr. Lambeth, No. 299, No. 747.

[3] [Wood seems to have derived his report of this matter from the affirmation of Dr. Thomas James, in a life of Father Parsons, printed at the end of the Jesuits' Downfall, 1612; but no evidence has been produced to confirm such report, nor does it appear to have obtained much credence.]

[4] P. 202, 314.

[In Harl. MS. 2207, are several speeches and treatises of the lord treasurer Cecil; in No. 3638 occurs,

"The Lord Treasurer Burleigh his Instructions to his Son Thomas Earl of Exeter, going to travell, 1561:"

And in No. 4228 is his

"Discourse about Queen Elizabeth's matching with the Archduke of Austria."

A multitude of his lordship's letters are interspersed in the same valuable collection of manuscripts. A few others, with draughts of dispatches, &c. were printed in the rev. William Murdin's Continuation of Dr. Haynes's State Papers, 1759, with the curious diary of lord Burleigh from 1542 to 1596, including Memoria Mortuorum.

The following entries occur in the Catalogue of the Lambeth Manuscripts, under the head of "William Cecill, Lord Burleigh."

"CCXCIX. Genealogy of Qu. Anne[2]. (Autog.)"

"DCXIV. 204. [3]Notes about Ireland [on two leaves, indorsed by lord Burleigh 'for Ireland.]'"

"DCCXLVII. Genealogy of the Kings of Eng-

[2] As lord Burleigh died in 1598, and Anne, the wife of king James, did not become queen of England till 1603, there appears to be something mysterious, if not inexplicable, in this genealogy, as attributed to the lord treasurer.

[3] Tit. "Notes for the government of Ireland."

land [from William the Conqueror to Edward the fourth, and intended to descend to Elizabeth.]"

To the genealogy of queen Anne, which is very copious, are prefixed:

"Certayne breefe Notes of the Families of the three Electors."

"An Abstract of the Genealogie of Denmarke, shewinge how many tymes Henrie Prince of Great Britaine is descended from Christianus I. King of Denmarke."

"An Abstract of the Genealogie of Muscovia, shewinge how many tymes Anne Queene of Great Britaine is descended from Lemovitus Duke of Plocor[4], in Muscovia, and how thereby she stands in Degrees of Kindred with the House of Austria."

"An Abstract of a Genealogie showinge how Anne Queen of Great Brittaine stands in Degree of Kindred unto Henry IV. Kinge of Fraunce."

"An Abstract of a Petigree shewinge how Anne Queene of Great Brittaine and the four Electors are from Cassimirus King of Polonia[5], and how neere by that meanes they stand in Degrees of Kindred one to another."

"An Abstract of a Petigree shewinge how neare in kindred Anne Queene of Great Brittayne is unto the two Electors of Saxony and Brandenburge."

"A Genealogie of all the Heyres Males that had yssu in the House of the Dukes of Saxony, Lusatia, Angria, and Westphalia."

[4] Qu. Pleskow? [5] i. e. Poland.

"A Genealogie of the Heyres Males that had yssu of the House of the Dukes of Mecleburge."

(The genealogies then proceed to one hundred and eighty-three quarto leaves.)

His lordship's "Preface" to Queen Catharine Parr's Lamentation, has been already noticed at page 61. Among many of his letters in the Talbot papers selected and published by Mr. Lodge, there is one by lord Burleigh on a proposal of marriage between his daughter and the son of lord Shrewsbury, which displays such extreme caution and sagacity, as its judicious editor remarks, that it renders the epistle a most curious and interesting relic.

Lord Burleigh to the earl of Shrewsbury.

"My very good lord,

"My most harty and dew comendasions doon, I can not sufficiently express in words the inward harty affection that I conceave by your lordships frendly offer of the mariadge of your younger son [4], and that in such a frendly sort by your own lettre, and, as your lordship wryteth, the same proceding of yourself. Now, my lord, as I thynk myself much beholdyng to yow for this your lordships kindnes, and manifest argument of a faythefull good will; so must I pray your lordship to accept myn answer, with assured opinion of my contynuance in the same towards your lordship.

[4] Edward, the earl's fourth son. The young lady was Elizabeth, youngest daughter of lord Burleigh by his second wife: she married William eldest son of lord Wentworth, and died before her father. Lodge's Illustr. vol. ii. p. 131.

"Ther ar specially ii causes why I do not in playn termes consent by waye of conclusion hereto. The one, for that my doughter is but yong in yeres; and uppon some resonable respects, I have determyned (notwithstandyng I have bene very honorably offred matches) not to treat of maryeng of hir, if I may lyve so long, untill she shall be above xv or xvi; and if I war of more lykloode myself to lyve longar than I look to do, she shold not, with my lykyng, be marryed before she war neare xviii or xx. The second cause why I differ to yeld to conclusion with your lordship, is grounded uppon such a consideration as (if it war not truly to satisfye your lordship and to avoyd a just offence which your lordship might conceave of my forbearing), I wold not by wrytyng or messadg utter, but only by speche to your lordship's self. My lord, it is over trew and over much ageynst reason, that uppon my being at Buckstons last, avantage was sought by some that loved me not, to confirm in hir majesty a former concept which had bene labored to put into hir head, that I was of late tyme become frendly to the queen of Scotts, and that I had no disposition to encounter hir practisses; and now, at my being at Buckstons [5], hir majesty did directly conceave that my being ther was, by meanes of your lordship and my lady, to enter into intelligence with the queen of Scotts: and herof at my retorn to hir majesty's

[5] From the accidental circumstance of having seen the queen of Scots at Buxton, lord Leicester is said to have insinuated that Burleigh had entered into a design in her favour. See Stuart' Hist. of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 152.

presence I had very sharp reproves for my going to Buckstons, with playne charging of me for favoryng the queen of Scotts; and that in so ernest a sort, as I never looked for, knowyng my integrité to her majesty; but, specially knowyng how contrariously the queen of Scotts conceaved of me, for many thyngs to the offence of the queen of Scotts. And yet, trew it is, I never in dede gave just cause by any privat affection of my own, or for myself, to offend the queen of Scotts: but what so ever I did, was for the service of myn own soverayn lady and quene, which if it war yet ageyn to be doone, I wold do. And though I know myself subject to contrary workyns of displesure, yet will I not, for remedy of any of them both, declyne from the duty I owe to God, and my soverayn quene: for I know, and do understand, that I am in this contrary sort maliciously depraved, and yet in secret sort: on the one part, and that of long tyme, that I am the most dangerous ennemy and evill-willer to the queen of Scotts; on the other syde, that I am also a secrett well-willer to hir and hir title, and that I have made my party good with her. Now, my lord, no man can make both these true together; but it suffiseth for such as lyke not me in doyng my duty to deprave me, and yet in such sort is doone in darknes, as I cannot get oportunité to convynce them in the light. In all these crossyngs, my good lord, I appeale to God, who knoweth, yea (I thank hym infinitely) who directeth my thoughts to intend principally the service and honor of God, and joyntly with that, the surety and gretnes of my soverayn lady the quenes majesty; and for any other respect but that may tend

to those two, I appeale to God to punish me if I have any. As for the queen of Scotts, truly I have no spott of evill meaning to hir; nether do I meane to deale with any tytles to the crown: if she shall intend any evill to the quenes majesty my soverayn, for hir sake I must and will meane to impeach hir; and therin I may be hir unfrend or worse.

"Well now, my good lord, your lordship seeth I have made a long digression from my answer; but I trust your lordship can considre what moveth me thus to digress. Surely it behoveth me not only to lyve uprightly, but to avoyd all probable arguments that may be gathered to render me suspected to hir majesty, whom I serve with all dutyfullnes and syncerity; and therfor I gather this, that if it were understood that ther war a communication, or a purpooss of a maryadge betwene your lordshipe's son and my doughter, I am sure ther wold be an avantage sought to incress these formar suspicions, consideryng the yong yeres of our twoo children. As, if the matter war fully agreed betwixt us, the parents, the mariadg cold not take effect; I thynk it best to referr the motion in silence, and yet so to ordre it with ourselves, that whan tyme shall herafter be more convenient, we may (and then also with lesse cause of vayne suspicion) renew it.

"And, in the meane tyme, I must confess myself much bounden to your lordship for your goodnes; wishing your lordships son all the good education that may be mete to teach hym to feare God, love your lordship his naturall father, and to know his friends;

without any curiosety of human lerning, which, without the feare of God, I se doth great hurt to all youth in this tyme and age.

"My lord, I pray you bear with my scriblyng, which I thynk your lordship shall hardly reade, and yet I wolde not use my man's hand in such a matter as this is. From Hampton Court, 24 Dec. 1575.

"Your lordships most assured at com.

"W. BURGHLEY."

Much more of lord Burleigh's correspondence may be met with in Forbes's, and Haynes's, State Papers, &c. &c. The latter publication is specifically taken from the original letters and other authentic memorials left by lord Burleigh, and now remaining at Hatfield-house; which collection has been considerably augmented by the liberality of Mr. Lodge[6]. In the original papers of Mr. Anthony Bacon are several letters of lord Burleigh, from which sundry extracts have been given by Dr. Birch, in his Memoirs of the Reign of Elizabeth. In the Nugæ Antiquæ[7] is a letter of sensible advice from his lordship to Mr. Harington (afterwards sir John), then a student at Cambridge. In the earl of Hardwicke's Miscellaneous State Papers, besides a number of letters addressed to Cecil, there are seven of his own writing, relating to public concerns. One of them shows, in a striking view, the friendly behaviour of lord Burleigh to the earl of Leicester, when that nobleman laboured

[6] See Pref. to his Illustrations of Brit. Hist.

[7] Vol. i. p. 131, last edit.

under the queen's displeasure, and reflects great honour on the old treasurer's memory[9]. In the royal library at the Museum is a folio[2] containing maps of England, with memoranda in the hand-writing of lord Burleigh; and I have been favoured[3] with the sight of a small volume printed in 1651, which contains

"The Lord Treasurer Burleigh his Advice to Queen Elizabeth, in Matters of Religion and State."

This displays the same rigid integrity and political wisdom which uniformly marked the character of this able and upright statesman.

Dr. Kippis has reprinted from Peck[4], the ten precepts which lord Burleigh left to his second son, Robert Cecil. An edition of the same estimable treatise, published in 1636, comprises "an *addition* of some short sentences," which cannot be perused by any thoughtful mind without advantage.

"Goe as thou wouldst be met; sit as thou wouldest be found; weare thy apparell in a carelesse, yet a decent seeming; for affectednesse in any thing is commendable in nothing: and endeavour to be so farre from vaine-glory, that thou strive rather to be in substance without shew, than in shew without substance.

"Strive not to enrich thyself by oppression, usury, or other unlawfull gaine: for, if a little, evill gotten, shall not onely melt away itself, like dew against the

[9] Biog. Brit. 2d edit. vol. iii. p. 403.
[2] 18 D. iii.
[3] By Richard Heber, esq.
[4] Desiderata Curiosa, vol. i. p. 47.

sunne; how then shall it haste without stay, when all the whole lumpe is corrupted?

"Be industrious and studious in thy youth; knowing, that if by thy labour thou accomplish any thing that is good, the labour passeth, but the good remaineth to thy comfort; if, by the contrary, for thy pleasure thou shalt doe any thing that is evill, the pleasure passeth, but the evill remaineth to thy torment[5].

"Corrupt company is more infectious than corrupt air; therefore, be advised in thy choice: for that text of thy selfe which could never so be expounded, thy companion shall, as thy commentarie, lay open to the world. Withall, because we see by experience, that if those that are neither good nor evill, accompany with those that are good, they are transformed into their vertues: if those that are neither good nor evill, consort with those that are evill, they are incorporated to their vice: if the good company with the good, both are made better; if the evill with the evill, both the worse.

"Whatsoever good purpose thou intendest at thy death, that doe in thy life; for so doing, it shall be more acceptable to God, and commendable to man. He that gives when he cannot hold, is worthy of thankes when one cannot chuse.

[5] Queen Mary penned a very similar passage before her copy of the Psalms: "If you take labour and payne to doo a vertuous thyng, the labour goeth way and the vertue remaynethe. If through pleasure you do any vicious thyng, the pleasure goeth away and the vice remaynethe." See Ballard, p. 133.

"Live vertuously, that thou mayest dye patiently; for who lives most honestly, will dye most willingly.

"Be ever diligent in some vocation: for continuall ease as it is most dangerous, is more wearisome than labour; and it is no freedome to live licentiously, nor pleasure to live without some paine.

"Indifferent superiority is the safest equality; as the soberest speed is the wisest leisure.

"He is worthy to fall that tempts himself; and therefore shun occasion of evill, and thou hast halfe overcome thine enemy.

"In all thy attempts, let honesty be thy aym; for he that climbs by privy deceit, shall fall with open reproach: and forget not in thy youth to be mindefull of thy end—for though the old man *cannot* live long, yet the young man *may* dye quickly.

"The waste of time is a dear expence; and he that seeks for means to pass it unprofitably, spurrs a forward horse without reason, to the overthrow of his rider: for whosoever wasteth many years, and purchaseth little knowledge, may be said to have had a *long time*, but a *short life*[a].]

[a] This precept accords with Hooker's estimate of Edward the sixth, that "though he died *young* he lived *long*, for life is in action."

ROBERT DEVEREUX,
EARL OF ESSEX.

To enter into all the particulars of this remarkable person's life, would be writing a history of the sixteen or eighteen last years of the reign of queen Elizabeth: yet I shall touch many passages of his story, and enter into a larger discussion of some circumstances relating to him, than may be agreeable to persons who are not curious about such minute facts as do not compose the history of illustrious men, though they in a great measure compose their character. It is essential to the plan of this work, to examine many particulars of this lord's story, because it was not choice or private amusement, but the cast of his public life, that converted him into an author. Having consulted a great variety of writers, who describe or mention him, I may perhaps be able to unfold some of the darker parts of his history: at least some anecdotes, though of a trifling sort, will appear in a stronger light than I think they have hitherto done. These sheets are calculated for the closets of the idle and inquisitive: they do not look up to the shelves of what Voltaire so happily calls, La Bibliotheque du Monde.

ROBT DEVEREUX, EARL OF ESSEX.

"The elegant perspicuity[2]," the conciseness, the quick strong reasonings, and the engaging good breeding of his letters, carry great marks of genius.—Yet his youth gave no promise of parts; his father died with a mean opinion of him[3]. The malicious subtleties of an able court, were an over-match for his impetuous spirit: yet he was far from wanting art; but was so confident of the queen's partiality, that he did not bend to her as his enemies did, who had not the same hold on her tender passions.

[2] Biographia Britannica.

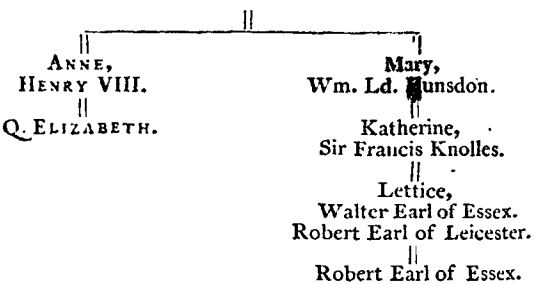
[3] [Or, according to sir Henry Wotton, with a very cold conceit of him; some say, through his affection to his second son Walter Devereux, who was indeed a diamond of his time, and both of a kindly and delicate temper and mixture. But it seems the earl, like certain vegetables, did bud and open slowly; nature sometimes delighting to play an after-game as well as fortune, which had both their turns and tides in course. At the age of sixteen, as Mr. Seward has stated, he took the degree of M. A. at Cambridge, and kept his public act. Anecd. vol. v. p. 25. His posthumous eulogist, Robert Pricket, thus speaks also of his progressive acquirements, in his very scarce poetic pamphlet on the earl's life and death, purchased from major Pearson's library by Mr. Malone.

Even from his youth, till years of riper strength,
In Vertues schoole a studious life he spent;
His honors thoughts desir'd and gain'd, at length,
Minerva's food, the sweet of his content:
Apollo deckt his muse in silver shrine,
And wrapt in gold his goulden thoughts divine.
Honors Fame in Triumph riding, &c. 1604.]

He trusted to being always able to master her by absenting himself: his enemies embraced those moments to ruin him. I am aware that it is become a mode to treat the queen's passion for him as a romance. Voltaire laughs at it, and observes, that "when her struggle about him must have been the greatest (the time of his death) she was sixty-eight—had *he* been sixty-eight, it is probable she would *not* have been in love with him." As a great deal turns upon this point, and as there are the strongest presumptions of the reality of her majesty's inclination for him, I shall take leave to enter into the discussion.

I do not date this passion from her first sight of him, nor impute his immediate rise to it, as some have done, who did not observe how nearly he was related to the queen, as appears by the following short table:

THOMAS BOLEYN, EARL OF WILTSHIRE.



His mother being cousin to the queen, and wife of her great favourite Leicester, easily accounted for young Essex's sudden promotion: it went on rapidly without those supports. At twenty he was made master of the horse; the next year general of the horse[4] at the camp at Tilbury, and knight of the garter. On these dignities were afterwards heaped the great posts of master of the ordnance, earl marshal, chancellor of Cambridge, and lord lieutenant of Ireland.—Lofty distinctions from a princess so sparing of her favours—of what she was still more sparing, he obtained to the value of 300,000l[5]. In one of her letters, she reproached him with her great favours bestowed without his desert: in every instance but in his and Leicester's, she was not wont to overpay services[6].

[4] [In reference to this honour, Pricket says,

When creeping time had brought to manhood's yeers
This honored bud, al-glorious in his spring,
Then as the sunne from forth a cloude appears,
And doth his light with greater brightnes bring;
So did this prince: his thoughts majesticall
Made him to be great Lester's generall.
Greate majestie, and wisedomes queene,
Would say—his like was never seene.]

[5] So lord treasurer Buckhurst computed. Vide sir Henry Wotton's Parallel, p. 175. [And this sum he received "in pure gift," besides the fees of his offices, and the disposition of great sums of money in the army.]

[6] Biogr. Brit. p. 1661, in the notes.

His early marriage with the widow of sir Philip Sidney, did not look as if he himself had any idea of her majesty's inclination for him: perhaps he had learned from the example of his father-in-law, that her majesty's passions never extended to matrimony[7]. Yet before this he had insulted sir Charles Blount, on a jealousy of the queen's partiality[8]. Instead of a sentimental softness, the spirit of her father broke

[7] [Mr. Warton thinks it difficult to say why Elizabeth's virginity should have been made the theme of perpetual and excessive panegyric: since it does not immediately appear, that there is less merit or glory in a married than a maiden queen. He overcomes this difficulty however by observing, that it was in conformity to the sentiments of chivalry, which still continued in vogue; chastity being esteemed the characteristical ornament of the heroines, as fantastic honour was the chief pride of the champions of the old barbarous romance. Hist. of E. P. vol. iii. p. 422. That this maiden boast continued to be thought a lasting distinction, is inferable from the compliments which were paid to it by the late writers of her reign, and among others by Henrie Lok, who dedicated his Sundry Cristian Passions, in 1597, to the "right renowned *vertuous virgin* Elizabeth, worthy queen of happie England." Her majesty must then have been in her 65th year.]

[8] Sir Charles Blount, afterwards earl of Devonshire, a very comely young man, having distinguished himself at a tilt, her majesty sent him a chess-queen of gold enamelled, which he tied upon his arm with a crimson riband. Essex perceiving it, said with affected scorn, "Now I perceive every fool must have a favour!" On this sir Charles challenged, fought him in Marybone-park, disarmed and wounded him in the thigh. Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 191.

out on that occasion; she swore a round oath, —"that unless some one or other took him down, there would be no ruling him."

Lord Clarendon, in his sensible answer to sir Harry Wotton's Parallel of the Earl of Essex and the Duke of Buckingham, observes, that the former "endeavoured rather to *master* the queen's affection than to *win* it." If he was crossed in a suit, he absented himself from court, and made her purchase his return. A fond woman may be moulded thus; it is not the method practised on princes by mere favourites. When Charles the first, on some jealousy, restrained the earl of Holland to his house, the queen would not cohabit with the king till the restraint was taken off. Whenever Essex acted a fit of sickness, not a day passed without the queen's sending often to see him; and once went so far as to sit long by him, "and order his broths and things[9]." It is recorded by a diligent observer of that court[2], that in one of his sick moods he took the liberty of going up to the queen in his night-gown. In the height of these fretful fooleries,

[9] Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 312.

[2] Rowland White, in the Sidney Papers.

there was a mask at Blackfriars[3], on the marriage of lord Herbert and Mrs. Russel. Eight lady maskers chose eight more to dance the measures. Mrs. Fitton, who led them, went to the queen, and wooed her to dance. Her majesty asked, what she was?—"AFFECTION," —she said. "AFFECTION!" said the queen; —"AFFECTION *is false.*"—Were not these the murmurs of a heart ill at ease?—Yet her majesty rose and *danced.*—She was then sixty-eight:—sure it was as natural for her to be in love!

That her court and cotemporaries had an uniform opinion of her passion, is evident from many passages. Sir Francis Bacon, in a letter[4] of most sensible advice to the earl, in which he dissuades him from popular courses, which the queen could not brook in her greatest favourites, says to him, "Win the queen; I will not now speak of favour or affection, but of other correspondence and agreeableness:"—that is, do not be content with her prepossession in your favour, but humour and make yourself agreeable to her. "How dangerous," adds he, "to have her think you a man not to be ruled; that has

[3] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 203.
[4] Ib. vol. ii. p. 159.

her affection and knows it; that seeks a popular reputation and a military dependence." He advises the earl not to play or stratagem with too long journeys from her; and bids him consult her taste in his very apparel and gestures. He concludes remarkably with advising the earl even to give way to any other inclination she may have; "for whosoever shall tell me that you may not have singular use of a favourite at your devotion, I will say he understandeth not the queen's affection, nor your lordship's condition." The queen herself sir Francis advised, as knowing her inclination, to keep the earl about her for *society*[5]. Osborne[6] ascribes Essex's presumption to the fond opinion which he entertained that the queen would not rob her eyes of the dear delight she took in his person.

But the most marked expression is one of Henry the fourth of France to the queen's own embassador sir Antony Mildmay, "Que sa majesté ne laisseroit jamais son cousin d'Essex s'esloigner de son cotillon[7]." Sir Antony reporting this to the queen, she wrote four lines with her own hand to the king, which one may

[5] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 432.
[6] Osborne's Deduction, p. 608.
[7] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 305.

well believe were sharp enough; for he was near striking sir Antony, and drove him out of his chamber.

When the earl had offended the queen so much by his abrupt return from Ireland, he was treated with a whimsical fond mixture of tenderness and severity. Though he burst into her bedchamber as she was rising, she talked to him long with coolness and kindness[8]. When her other counsellors had represented his boldness, she resented it too. She suspended him from all his offices but the mastership of the horse; she gave him a keeper, but who was soon withdrawn. On hearing Essex was ill, she sent him word with tears in her eyes, "That if she

[8] [Oldmixon, who termed the language of Drayton, obsolete; his verses rude and unharmonious; his thoughts often poor and vulgar, affected and unnatural; and therefore presented his own Amores Britannici to the public as a substitution for ingenious Michael's Heroidum Epistolæ; this same modest Mr. Oldmixon penned a pair of rhyming epistles on the subject of lord Essex's abrupt return from Ireland, in the first of which the queen thus addresses her favourite:

See, Essex! see, how weakly I maintain
The former glories of my virgin reign:
Betray'd, forsook, to *write thee* I descend,
And use thee still, as thou wert still my friend.
Cecill's base envy, whom he fear'd reviles,
And Raleigh with malicious pleasure smiles:
They urge—a nation by thy wast undone,
The rebels pardon'd, and their chief Tyrone, &c.]

might with her honour, she would visit him[2]." These are more than symptoms of favour: royal favour is not romantic; it is extravagant, not gallant[2].

If these instances are problematic, are the following so? In one of the curious letters of Rowland White, he says, "The queen hath of late used the fair Mrs. Bridges with words and blows of anger[3]." In a subsequent letter he says, "The earl is again fallen in love with his fairest B.; it cannot choose but come to the queen's ears, and then he is undone: the countess hears of it, or rather suspects it, and is greatly unquiet[4]." I think there can be no doubt but that the *fairest B.* and the *fair Mrs. Bridges* were the same: if so, it is evident why she felt the weight of her majesty's displeasure.

It is indeed a very trifling matter for what

[2] Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 151.

[2] [The queen's jealous behaviour on the earl's matrimonial union, is shown by the following passage in a letter from John Stanhope to lord Talbot, 1590: "She (queen Elizabeth) wyll on Saterdaye next to Somersett house, and yf she could overcum her passyon agaynst my lord of Essex for his maryadge, no dowbt she would be much the quyeter: yett doth she use yt more temperately then was thought for, and (God be thanked) doth not stryke all she thretes." Lodge's Illustr. vol. iii p. 16.]

[3] Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 38.

[4] P. 90.

reason a prince chooses a favourite; nor is it meant as any reproach to this great woman, that she could not divest herself of all *sensibility*: her *feeling*, and *mastering* her passion, adds to her character. The favourites of other princes never fail to infuse into them their own prejudices against their enemies: that was not the case with Elizabeth. She was more jealous of the greatness she bestowed, than her subjects could be. How did she mortify Leicester, when the States heaped unusual honours on him! For Essex, it is evident from multiplied instances, that his very solicitation was prejudicial. Bacon [5] says to his brother Antony, "Against me she is never peremptory, but to my lord of Essex." Amongst the papers of the Bacons, is a most extraordinary letter [6] from lord treasurer Burleigh to lord Essex, recounting unmeasured abuse that he had received from the queen, on her suspecting Burleigh of favouring the earl.—So quick was her nature to apprehend union where she loved to disunite; and with such refinement did old Cecil colour his inveteracy [7]. Her majesty was wont

[5] Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 196.

[6] Ib. p. 146.

[7] It may be worth while to direct the reader to another curious letter, in which that wise man forgot himself most in-

to accuse the earl of *opiniastreté*, and that "he would not be ruled; but she would bridle and, stay him[8]." On another occasion she said, "she observed such as followed her, and those which accompanied such as were in her displeasure; and that they should know as much before it was long[9]." No wonder the earl complained "that he was as much distasted with the glorious greatness of a favourite, as he was before with the supposed happiness of a courtier[2]." No wonder his mind was so tossed with contradictory passions, when her soul, on whom he depended, was a composition of tenderness and haughtiness!—nay, when even economy combated her affection! He professes, "that her fond parting with him, when he set out for Ireland, pierced his very soul[3]."—In a few weeks she quarrelled with him for demanding a poor supply of one thousand foot and three hundred horse[4].

decently, speaking of Henry the fourth to his embassador in most illiberal terms, and with the greatest contempt for the person of the embassador himself. Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 328.

[8] Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 5.

[9] Ib. p. 389.

[2] Ib. p. 116.

[3] Ib. p. 425.

[4] Camden and Bacon. She even mortified him so bitterly, as to oblige him to dispossess his dear friend, the earl of South-

Having pretty clearly ascertained the existence of the sentiment, it seems that the earl's ruin was in great measure owing to the little homage he paid to a sovereign, jealous of his person and of her own, and not accustomed to pardon the want of a proper degree of awe and adoration! Before his voyage to Ireland, she had treated him as she did the fair Mrs. Bridges—in short, had given him a box on the ear for turning his back on her in contempt. What must she have felt on hearing he had said, "that she grew old and cankered, and that her mind was become as crooked as her carcase!" What provocation to a woman so disposed to believe all the flattery of her court[5]! How did she torture

ampton, of the generalship of horse, which the earl had conferred upon him. P. 423.

[5] [In her 66th year she was thus complimented by an epigrammatist:

"When in thy flowring age thou did'st beginne
Thy happy reigne, ELIZA, blessed queene!
Then as a flowre thy country gan to spring,
All things, as after winter, waxed greene.
Ne riper time shakes off thy flowring yeeres,
Thy *greennesse* stayes, our *budd* continueth;
No *age* in *thee* or *winter's face* appeares;
And as thou, so thy country florisheth;
As if that greennesse and felicitie
Thy land did give, which it receives from thee."

Bastard's Chrestoleros, 1598, p. 88.

"There is almost none," says Harington, "that wayted in

Melville[6] to make him prefer her beauty to his charming queen's! Elizabeth's foible about her person was so well known, that when she was sixty-seven, Veriken, the Dutch embassador, told her at his audience, "that he had longed to undertake that voyage to see her majesty, who for *beauty* and wisdom excelled all other princes of the world[7]." The next year lord Essex's sister lady Rich, interceding for him, tells her majesty, "Early did I hope this morning to have had mine eyes blessed with your majesty's *beauty*.—That her brother's life, his love, his service to her *beauties*, did not deserve so hard a punishment. That he would be disabled from ever serving again his sacred goddess! whose excellent *beauties* and perfections ought to feel more compassion[8]." Whenever the weather

queen Elizabeth's court, and observed any thing, but can tell that it pleased her much to seeme and to be thought, and to be told, that *she looked younge*. The majestie and gravitie of a scepter, borne forty-four yeare, could not alter that nature of a woman in her." Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. ii. p. 215.

[6] Vide his Memoirs.

[7] Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 171.

[8] Bacon Papers, p. 442, 443. ["The only objection," says Dr. Robertson, "to the account we have given of Elizabeth's attachment to Essex, arises from her great age. At the age of sixty-eight, the amorous passions are commonly abundantly cool, and the violence of all the passions, except one, is much abated. But the force of this objection is entirely removed,

would permit, she gave audience in the garden; her lines were strong, and in open daylight the shades had less force. Vertue, the engraver, had a pocket-book of Isaac Oliver, in which the latter had made a memorandum, that the queen would not let him give any shade to her features, telling him, "that shade was an accident, and not naturally existing in a face." Her portraits are generally without any shadow. I have in my possession another strongly presumptive proof of this weakness. It is a fragment of one of her last broad pieces, representing her horridly old and deformed. An entire coin with this image is not known. It is universally supposed that the die was broken by her command, and that some workman of the mint cut out this morsel, which contains barely the face[*]. As it has never been engraved, so singular a curiosity may have its merit, in a work which has no other kind of merit.

Lyon author who has illustrated many passages in the English History, and adorned more, in his Catalogue of royal and noble Authors." Hist. of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 243.]

[*] This piece was purchased from the cabinet of the late earl of Oxford. [An original engraving of the queen, when he was princess Elizabeth, was prefixed to Nugæ Antiquæ, edit. 1779, and is here contrasted with her later resemblance in lord Oxford's collection. Dr. Lort remarks, that Puttenham calls her "the most bewtifull or rather bewtie of quenes." Art of L. P. p. 207.]

The above Fac Simile of Q. Elizabeth's Signature, to the death-warrant of Robert Earl of Essex; now in the Marquis of Staffords Possession

Pub.d [illegible] 1807 by J. Sewell 148 Strand

On whatever her favour was founded, it was by no means placed undeservedly. The earl's courage was impetuous and heroic: to this were added, great talents for the state, great affection for literature and protection of learned men, and the greatest zeal for the service and safety of his mistress. At nineteen he distinguished himself at the battle of Zutphen, where sir Philip Sidney fell. At twenty-two, he undertook, as a volunteer, to promote the restoration of Don Antonio to the throne of Portugal[3], usurped by the queen's black enemy Philip; and by sound of trumpet challenged the governor of Corunna, or any of equal quality, to single combat[4]. He treated Villars, the

[3] [Pricket thus ballads forth his praise on this occasion:

"But when he went to fruitful Portingale
For to inthroane a mournefull bannisht king,
How did his deeds his prayse to heaven exhale!
His honors worth you sacred muses sing.
Spaines chronicle, and Lisbornes gates can tell
His warlike arme deserved wondrous well."

And thus doth he celebrate the expedition to Cadiz:

"Let Cales tell forth the honor of his deeds,
His valiant prowes, and his justice such,
As who so but their owne description reads,
Will say of truth, that he deserv'd as much
As ever any noble conqueror did,
His conquering sword was with such mercie led," &c.]

[4] [On this occasion "An Eclogue gratulatorie, intitled To the right hon. and renowned Shepherd of Albion's Arcadia,

governor of Rouen [4], in the same style. In the expedition to Cadiz, he threw his hat into the sea for joy that the lord admiral consented to attack the Spanish fleet. Few royal favourites are so prodigal of life! His indignation against Philip rose to the dignity of a personal aversion: in his letters he used to say, "I will teach that proud king to know." As much reason as she had to hate Philip, the queen could not endure the earl's assuming such arrogance against a crowned head. So formidable an enemy he was [5], that when the greatest offers could not

Robert Erle of Essex and Ewe, for his Welcome into England from Portugall," was licensed to Richard Jones the printer, but had not been seen by Herbert. Typogr. Antiq. vol. ii. p. 1054.

On the earl's departure for Ireland in 1599, Churchyard published "A fortunate Farewell to the Earl of Essex," which has been reprinted by Mr. Nichols in his collection of queen Elizabeth's Progresses. Warton says, he could bring evidence to prove that lord Essex scarce ever went out of England, or even left London, on the most frivolous enterprise, without a pastoral in his praise, or a panegyric in metre, which were sold and sung in the streets. Hist. of E. P. vol. iii. p. 422.]

[4] In his letter to Villars, the earl said, "Si vous voulez combattre vous meme à cheval ou à pied, je maintiendrai que la querelle du roi (Henri IV.) est plus juste que celle de la ligue; que je suis meilleur que vous; et que ma *maitresse* est plus *belle* que la votre," &c. Essais Histor. sur Paris, par Saintfoix, vol. ii. p. 82.

[5] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 307.

bribe him from his duty, the court of Spain attempted to have him poisoned; luckily they addressed their poison to the arms of his great chair, which no more than the pummel of a saddle[6] are a mortal part. And as he supported the enemies of the Spaniard, he endeavoured to dispossess the pope of the duchy of Ferrara, sending the famous sir Anthony Shirley[7] thither, to promote the interests of a bastard of the house of Este. There was as much policy and activity of enterprise in this, as in his holiness sending a plume of phœnix feathers to Tir Owen[8]. While the one island flourished with Cecils, Walsinghams, Bacons; the other was so buried in barbarism, that Rome ventured to reward its martyrs with the spoils of an imaginary fowl! The earl's intelligences, his spies, his pensioners in foreign courts, were as numerous as the boasted informations of Walsingham[9]. His munificence was unbounded.—What sums did the perjured house of Bacon obtain or extort

[6] Walpole, a jesuit, was hanged for attempting to poison the queen's saddle. Camden, p. 501. [Lord Orford is said to have had a picture on board, of this jesuit, who is represented on one side, with a crown of laurel, to represent his martyrdom. Mr. Cole's MS. note.]

[7] Wood's Athen. vol. i. p. 551.

[8] Bacon Papers.

[9] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 429, &c.

from him[3]! He buried Spenser[4]; and, which was more remarkable, was heir to sir Roger Williams[5], a brave soldier, whom he brought to a religious and penitent death. But what deserved most, and must have drawn the queen's affection to him, was his extreme attention to the security of her person. Each year he promoted some acts of parliament for the defence of it[6]; and alone persisted in unravelling the mysterious treasons of her physician Lopez, who was screened and protected by the Cecils—not merely by the son, whose base nature was

[3] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 371, and sir Henry Wotton's Parallel.

[4] [This is fully ascertained by a copy of the Faerie Queene, in Mr. Brand's possession, which had formerly belonged to the Capel family.]

[5] He had been one of the standing council of nine, appointed to provide for defence of the realm against the Spanish armada. Biograph. vol. iv. p. 2287. He wrote a valuable history of the wars in the Low Countries, in which he had served with great reputation, and where he was one of the introducers of a new military discipline. Camd. Epist. p. 350. A Spanish captain having challenged the general sir John Norris, sir Roger fought him; afterwards assaulted the prince of Parma's camp near Venlo, and penetrated to his very tent; and made a brave defence of Sluys. Fuller in Monmouth, p. 52. James I. lamented his death so much, that he wished rather to have lost five thousand of his own subjects; and intended to write his epitaph. Bacon Papers, vol. i. pages 296, 355. [He died in 1595.]

[6] Lord Clarendon in answer to sir Henry Wotton, p. 188.

capable of any ingratitude.—It is melancholy that faction could make even Burleigh careless of the safety of his queen, when detection of the treason would reflect honour on the prosecutor! Yet this zealous Essex did she suffer her council to keep kneeling for eleven hours at his examination; for this man's liberty did she accept presents from his mother and sister, yet without vouchsafing to see them, or grant their suit.—Indeed, she did permit him to celebrate St. George's day alone[6]: one should like to know how he played at this ceremony by himself. In short, this gallant, though rash man, she delivered over to the executioner, because his bitterest enemies had told her he had declared that "his life was inconsistent with her safety."—A tale so ridiculous, that it is amazing how most of our historians can give credit to it! —How was he dangerous, or could he be?—His wild attempt on the city had demonstrated his impotence. So far from this declaration, on receiving sentence he besought the lords, not to tell the queen that he neglected or slighted her mercy." He died with devotion, yet undaunted[7]. Marshal Biron derided his

[6] Vide Sidney and Bacon Papers.

[7] [For a particular account of his apprehension, arraign-

death, and died himself like a frantic coward. Raleigh imitated his death more worthily than he beheld it[8]!

The queen at first carried her resentment so far, as to have a sermon preached at St. Paul's cross to blacken his memory[9]. Besides the ridicule thrown on her person, many passages in his behaviour had shocked her haughtiness, and combated her affection. His pretending to be head of the Puritans, and to dislike monarchy, in order to flatter the Dutch; his speaking of the king of Spain in terms too familiar; his

ment, and execution, see the Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii.]

[8] Sir Walter Raleigh was known to bear personal enmity to the earl, and endeavoured to excuse his appearing at the execution, by pretending it was to clear himself if the earl should tax him with any indirect dealings. One of their first quarrels was the earl's braving sir Walter at a tilt, and appearing there in defiance of him, with two thousand orange tawney feathers; an affront not very intelligible at present. Vide lord Clarendon's Disparity, p. 190. However, it is certain that sir Walter bore great malice to the earl, and fell sick on the apprehension of his being restored to the queen's favour. Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 438; and Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 139. [When lord Essex was solicited by his friends to bring his great personal enemy sir Walter Raleigh to a court martial for some military misbehaviour in the island of Madeira, he coolly replied, "I would were he my friend." Biographiana, vol. ii. p. 358.]

[9] Clarendon's Disparity, p. 192.

presuming to create knights in some of his Spanish expeditions[2]; his blaming the queen's parsimony in the affairs of Ireland, which she had once near lost for the trifling sum of two thousand pounds[3]; his treating with Tir Owen[4] to

[2] [And also in his expedition to Ireland, where he knighted sir John Harington. See Arthur Collins's Letters of State, and Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. p. 318.]

[3] Sidney Papers.

[4] The earl's treaty with Tir Owen is a great blemish on his memory. Though the Irish general had an army of five thousand foot and five hundred horse, and Essex but two thousand five hundred foot and three hundred horse, yet Tir Owen had discovered evident marks of dreading the English; and as the earl had received such unusual powers in his commission, it behoved him to do a little more than patch up a treaty with the Irish. There even appeared on his trial some symptoms of too ambitious designs in his union with Tir Owen. Sir Christopher Blount, father-in-law of Essex, confessed that there had been some mention of transporting part of the Irish army into England; that they meditated no hurt to the queen, yet rather than miscarry, they would have drawn blood even from herself. Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 493. I fear no practices of his enemies could justify Essex in such views! If it is true, that sir Robert Cecil, to draw him into an unwarrantable and hasty journey to England, stopped all vessels but one, which was to spread a false report of the queen's death, Cecil's art was equal to his iniquity. The paltry account he gives of Essex's insurrection in a letter to sir G. Carew, is by no means of a piece with such capacity. Ib. p. 468. [The earl's conduct in his Irish expedition, was utterly impolitic and unauthorized. See an account of it in Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. Pricket has attempted, but very feebly, to palliate Essex's hasty return to his royal mistress:

abridge his own stay in that island; his threatening that he would make the earth tremble under him; his boasting of one hundred and twenty lords devoted to him; his popularity; his importunity for his friends; and his paying court to her successor, probably exaggerated to her by sir Robert Cecil, who was ten times more guilty in that respect; all this had alienated her tenderness, and imprinted an asperity, which it seems even his death could not soften.

On a review of his character, it appears that if the queen's partiality had not inflated him, he would have made one of the bravest generals, one of the most active statesmen, and the brightest Mæcenas of that accomplished age[4]. With the zeal, though without the discretion of Burleigh, he had nothing of the dark soul of Lei-

---

Harmelesse in thought, when he a peace had made,
He back returns to his beloved queene,
Thinking to rest secure under her shade,
To whome she had a gratious mistris beene:
But wanting warrant for his back returne,
Displeased anger softly gan to burne;
And some, that did a flame desire,
Threw flax and oyle in the fire.]

[4] As an instance of his affection for learning, he gave to the university of Oxford his share of the library of the celebrated bishop Osorius, which his lordship got at the plunder of Faro. Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 58. [Dr. Lort added, that he was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge. MS. note.]

cester. Raleigh[5] excelled him in abilities, but came not near him in generosity. It was no small merit to have insisted in giving Bacon to that orb, from which one of Bacon's first employments was to contribute to expel his benefactor. The earl had a solemn tincture of religion, of which his enemies availed themselves to work him to the greatest blemish of his life, the discovery of the abettors of his last rash design. He had scarce a fault besides, which did not flow from the nobleness of his nature. Sir Harry Wotton says, he was delicate in his

[5] ["This astonishing man," says Mr. Ellis, "in whom almost every variety of talent, and all the acquirements of science were united with heroic courage, and the most ardent spirit of enterprise, is classed by Puttenham among those poets, who have wrote excellently well, if their doings could be found out and made public." Spec. of E. P. vol. ii. 215. From Spenser's introduction to book iii. of the Faery Queen, and from his sonnet to Raleigh, which accompanied that work, it appears that sir Walter had written a poem entitled "Cynthia," in praise of queen Elizabeth; but this perhaps is the only memorial we have of such a production. In a letter to sir Robert Cecil, dated July 1592, Raleigh thus laments his exile from the queen's presence: "I that was wont to behold her riding like Alexander, hunting like Diana, walking like Venus, the gentle wind blowing her fair hair about her pure cheeks, like a nymph; sometimes sitting in the shade like a goddess, sometimes singing like an angel, sometimes playing like Orpheus. Behold the sorrow of this world! once amiss, hath bereaved me of all!" Seward's Anecd. vol. v. p. 32.]

baths: it was a slight luxury, and proceeded so little from any effeminacy in his person, that he read letters and attended to suitors the whole time he was dressing. Brutality of manners is not essentially necessary to courage: Leonatus, one of Alexander's generals (no unmanly school), in all the marches of the army, was followed by camels loaded with sand which he got from Egypt, to rub his body for his gymnastic exercises. Essex was gallant, romantic, and ostentatious; his shooting-matches in the eye of the city gained him great popularity; the ladies and the people never ceased to adore him. His genius for shows and those pleasures that carry an image of war, was as remarkable as his spirit in the profession itself. His impresses [6] and inventions of entertainment were much admired. One of his masks is described by a cotemporary [7]; I shall give a little extract of it, to present an idea of the amusements of that age, and as it coincides with what I have already remarked of the queen's passion.

[6] Sir H. Wotton, p. 174. His device was a diamond, with this motto, *dum formas minuis*. Camden's Remains.

[7] Rowland White, in the Sidney Papers, vol. i. p. 362. [See the speeches delivered upon the occasion of the earl of Essex's device, as published by Dr. Birch in Letters, &c. of Francis Bacon, Viscount St. Albans, 1767; and republished by Mr. Nichols in Queen Elizabeth's Progresses, vol. ii. 1788.]

My lord of Essex's devise, says Rowland White, is much commended in these late triumphs. Some pretty while before he came in himself to the tilt, he sent his page with some speech to the queen, who returned with her majestie's glove. And when he came himself, he was met by an old hermit, a secretary of state, a brave soldier, and an esquire. The first presented him with a booke of meditations; the second, with political discourses; the third, with oracions of brave fought battles; the fourth was but his own follower, to whom the other three imparted much of their purpose before the earl's entry. In short, each of them endeavoured to win him over to their profession, and to persuade him to leave his vain following of love, and to betake him to heavenly meditation. But the esquire answered them all, and told them plainly, "That this knight would never forsake his Mistresses love, whose vertue made all his thoughts devine, whose wisdom taught him all true pollicy, whose *beauty*[7] and worth were at all times able to make him fit to command armies." He pointed out all the defects of their several pursuits, and therefore thought his own course of life to be best in serving his mistress.

[7] The queen was then sixty-three.

—The queen said, "that if she had thought there would have bene so much said of her, she would not have bene there that night." The part of the esquire was played by sir Toby Matthews, who lived to be an admired wit in the court of Charles the first, and wrote an affected panegyric on that affected beauty the countess of Carlisle.

The works of this lord were

"A Memorial drawn up on the Apprehension of an Invasion from Spain[8]."

"A Narrative of the Expedition to Cadiz."

"To Mr. Anthony Bacon, an Apology of the Earl of Essex, against those which falsely and maliciously take him to be the only Hindrance of the Peace and Quiet of his Country[9]." Reprinted in 1729, under the title of

"The Earl of Essex's Vindication of the War with Spain."

[8] Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 292.

[9] [That tractate, says Bolton, which goeth under the name of the earl of Essex's "Apology," was thought by some to be Mr. Anthony Bacon's; but as it bears that earl's name, so do I also think that it was the earl's own, as also his "Advices for Travel to Roger Earl of Rutland;" than which nothing almost can be more honourably uttered, nor more to the writer's praise, so far as belongs to a noble English oratour. Hypercritica, sect. ii. The Apologie, in its title-page, professes to have been penned by the earl himself in anno 1598.]

Both these pieces were justifications of himself from the aspersions of his enemies. A very good judge[9] commends both pieces much, and says of the latter particularly, "that the earl resolved to deliver his own arguments with all the advantages that his own pathetic eloquence could give them, and which still remains a memorial of his great virtues and admirable abilities."

"Advice to the Earl of Rutland in his Travels[2];"

published at London in 1633, 8vo. in a book intituled,

"Profitable Instructions; describing what speciall Observations are to be taken by Travellers in all Nations, States, and Countries[3]."

"Verses in his Trouble[4];"

[9] Biograph. Brit. pages 1665, 1669.

[2] [Dated from Greenwich, Jan. 4, 1596, and signed, "Your lordship's affectionate cousen, E." The advice contained in this book, says Mr. Seward, is admirable; and the excellent observations which it contains, may be still perused with advantage and instruction. Anecd. vol. i. p. 183. In consequence of this high opinion of their merit, the compiler reprinted these directions in his Biographiana, vol. ii.]

[3] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 487.

[4] [These have been printed in the second and third editions of Specimens of the early English Poets. Lord Orford had intended to print "The Bee," a poem written by the earl of Essex, 1598, if his Miscellaneous Antiquities had been encou-

likewise

"Meditations:"

both preserved in the king's library.

"A Letter of great energy, with a Sonnet to the Queen [5]."

"Another Sonnet,"

sung before the queen by one Hales, "in whose voice she took some pleasure." It was occasioned by a discovery that sir Fulke Greville, his seeming friend, had projected to plant the lord Southampton in the queen's favour in Essex's room, during one of his eclipses. "This sonnet, methinks," says sir Harry Wotton [6], "had as much of the hermit as of the poet." It concludes thus:

> And if thou should'st by her be now forsaken,
> She made thy heart too strong for to be shaken.

The same author mentions another of the earl's compositions, but unfortunately does not give any account what it was; he calls it [7]—

"His darling Piece of Love and Self-love."

"A precious and most divine Letter, from

raged. See Walpoliana, vol. i. p. 66. Qu. whether the same poem which is now appended to the present article?]

[5] Printed in the Biographia, p. 1670.

[6] P. 165.

[7] Biographia, p. 1674.

that famous and ever to be renowned Earl of Essex (Father to the now Lord General his Excellence) to the Earl of Southampton, in the latter End of Queen Elizabeth's Reign." Printed in 1643. Reprinted in Cogan's Collection of Tracts from Lord Somers's library, vol. iv. p. 132.

"A Letter to the Lord Chamberlain [8]."

Some of his letters in beautiful Latin to the celebrated Antonio Perez, are published among the Bacon Papers [9]. But of all his compositions, the most excellent, and in many respects equal to the performances of the greatest geniuses, is a long letter to the queen from Ireland [*], stating the situation of that country in a most masterly manner both as a general and statesman; and concluding with strains of the

[8] Vide Howard's Collection, p. 232.

[9] Pages 296, 367, 399.

[*] It should be mentioned here, that formerly his dispatches were attributed to Bacon; of late, to his secretary Cuffe. The latter might have some hand in collecting the materials relative to business, but there runs through all the earl's letters a peculiarity of style, so adapted to his situation and feelings, as could not have been felt for him, or dictated by any body else. See the letter mentioned in the text, in the Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 415. [Whoever, says Dr. Lort, has dipt into Cuffe's book "Of the Differences of Man's Life," will acquit him of having had much hand in lord Essex's dispatches, more than writing them. MS. note.]

tenderest eloquence, on finding himself so unhappily exposed to the artifices of his enemies during his absence. It cannot fail to excite admiration, that a man ravished from all improvement and reflection at the age of seventeen, to be nursed, perverted, fondled, dazzled in a court, should notwithstanding have snatched such opportunities of cultivating his mind and understanding! In another letter from Ireland, he says movingly, "I provided for this service a breast-plate, but not a cuirass; that is, I am armed on the *breast*, but not on the *back*[3]." Dr. Birch has a volume of manuscript letters, containing some from the earl, and others addressed to him. Besides these, we have great variety in the Cabala, and among Bacon's Papers, of the earl's occasional letters[4], written in a style as nervous as the best compositions of that age, and as easy and flowing as those of the present. The vehement friend, the bold injured enemy, the statesman, and the fine gentleman,

[3] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 420.

[4] Two little notes of his are in the introduction to the Sidney Papers, vol. i. p. 115. [The earl of Essex has a letter to queen Elizabeth on his departure to Ireland, 1599, partly in verse, printed from the Harl. MSS. in the Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii.]

are conspicuous in them.—He ceased to be all these by the age of thirty-four[5].

[As lord Orford has allotted a more than ordinary division of his book to illustrate the political character of this distinguished nobleman; it only remains to add a specimen or two of his literary accomplishments. The "Verses written in his Trouble" have been printed by Mr. Ellis[6], from a MS. in the royal library. Some plaintive and solemn meditations occur in the same manuscript[7], written probably at a period of warfare with the world, and issuing "from

[5] I shall not dwell now on the almost authenticated story of lady Nottingham, though that too long passed for part of the romantic history of this lord. I mention it but to observe that the earl *had* given provocation to her husband—though no provocation is an excuse for murder. How much to be lamented, that so black an act was committed by one of our greatest heroes, to whom Britain has signal obligations! This was Charles earl of Nottingham, the lord high admiral, and destroyer of the Spanish armado. It seems, Essex had highly resented its being expressed in the earl of Nottingham's patent, that the latter had equal share with himself in the taking of Cadiz. He was so unreasonable as to propose to have the patent cancelled, or offered to fight Nottingham or any of his sons. Bacon Papers, p. 365. Alas! that revenge, interest, and ingratitude, should have stained such services and abilities as those of Nottingham, Raleigh, and Bacon!

[6] Specimens of the early English Poets, vol. ii. p. 361.

[7] Reg. MS. 17 B. *L.*

a mynd delightinge in sorrowe, from spirits wasted with passion, from a harte torne in peeces with care, grefe, and sorrowe[8]." In Birch MS. 4128, is a copy of verses directed against Spanish pride and bigotry, written with considerable spirit. In Sloan MS. 1779, an imperfect poem occurs, which is said to have been composed in the Tower; and in No. 1303 of the same collection, an interesting and entire allegorical satire is preserved, which though somewhat long, seems highly deserving of incorporation in the present work.

Coxeter appears to have seen one of Ovid's Epistles translated by Robert earl of Essex. "This," says Warton, "I have never seen; and if it could be recovered, I trust it would only be valued as a curiosity. A few of his sonnets are in the Ashmolean museum, which have no marks of poetic genius: but he is a vigorous and elegant writer of prose[9]." Had Mr. Warton perused the following production, his candour would probably have allowed that the pen of lord Essex displayed vigour and imagination, if not elegance, even when it was wielded in the courts of Parnassus; and at a moment when discontent and mortification were the unfavourable inspirers of his muse.

[8] See a letter from Essex to queen Elizabeth in the same manuscript.

[9] Hist. of Eng. Poetry, vol. iii. p. 421.

"THE EARLE OF ESSEX, HIS BUZZE:

Which he made upon some Discontentment he received, a litle before his Journey into Ireland, Anno. Dni. 1598.

There was a tyme when bees could speake,
And then was I a syllye bee,
Who suckt on tyme untill my harte did breake,
Yet never founde that tyme would favor mee:
Of all the swarme I onelye could not thrive,
Yet brought I waxe and honye to the hive.

Then thus I buz'd, when tyme no sappe would give,—
"Why is this blessed tyme to me so drye,
Sith in the tyme the lazye drones doe live,
The waspe, the ante, the gnatt, the butterflye?'
In a tyme, with greife I kneeled on my knees,
And thus complayned to the kinge of bees:—

"God graunte (my kinge) thy tyme may never ende
And yet vouchsafe to heare my playnte of tyme,
Whome everye tearelesse flye hath founde a freinde,
And I cast downe when atomyes doe clime."
The kinge replyed but thus,—"Peace, foolishe bee,
Th'art borne to serve the tyme, the tyme not thee."

"The tyme not thee!"—this worde cutt short my woe
And made me worm-like creepe, that once did flye:
Awefull regarde disputeth not with kinges,
Receiveth the reproofe, yet never aske whye:
Then from the tyme, a tyme I me withdrewe,
To sucke on henbane, hemlocke, nettle, and rue

But from these leaves no dramme of sweete I drayne,
My headstronge fortune did my witts bewitche,
The juice disperst blacke bloode in everye vaine,
For honye, gall; for waxe, I gathered pitche;
My combe, a ritte; my hive, a leafe must bee;
So chaung'de, the bees scarse tooke me for a bee.

I worke in weedes, when moone is in the wayne,
While all the swarme in sunshine tastes the rose,
On blacke ferne, loe! I seeke, and sucke my baine,
While on the eglantine the rest repose:
Havinge too much, they still repine for more,
And cloyde with sweetenesse, surfett on the store.

Swolne fatt with feastes, full merylye they passe,
In swarmes and clusters fallinge on the tree,
Where findinge mee to nymble on the grasse,
Some scorne, some muse, and some doe pittye me;
And some me envy'e, and whisper to the kinge,—
"Some must be still, and some must have no stinge."

Are bees wax't waspes and spyders, to infect?
Doe honye bowells make the spyrites gall?
Is this the juice of flowers, to styrre suspect?
Is 't not enoughe to treade on them that fall?
What stinge hath patience, but a sighe and greife
That stinges nought but it selfe, without releife?

True patience is fitt provander for fooles;
Sadd patience watcheth still, and keeps the dore;
And patience learnes thus to conclude in schooles,—
Patiente I am, therefore I must be poore:
"Greate king of bees! that rightest everye wronge,
Listen to Patience in her dying songe."

I cannot feede on hemlocke, like some flyes,
Nor flye to everye flower to gather gayne;
Myne appetyte waites on my prince's eyes,
Contented with contempt, and pleasde with payne;
And yet I still expect an happye hower,
When you shall saye—"The bee shall sucke a flower!"

Of all the greifes that most my patience grate,
There 's one that fretts mee in the highe'st degree,
To see some catterpillars bredd of late,
Croppinge the flower that should sustayne the bee:
Yet singled I, for that the wisest knowes
The mothe *will* eate the clothe; cankre, the rose.

Once did I see, by flyinge in the feilde,
Foule beastes to brouze upon the lillyes faire;
Vertue and beautye could not succour yeilde,
All's provandar for asses, but the ayre:
The partiall world of thee takes little heede,
To give them flowers that should on thistles feede.

Tis onelye I must drayne the Egiptian flowers:
Havinge no savour, bitter sappe they have;
And seeke out rotten toumbes, and deade men's bowers,
To byte on pathos, growinge by the grave.
If these I cannot finde, ah! haplesse bee,
Witchinge tobacco! I will flye to thee.

What though thou dye my lunges in deepest blacke,
A mourninge habite suites a sable state;
What though the fumes sounde memorye do cracke,
Forgetfulnesse is fittest for the smarte:—
O vertuous fume! let it be carv'de in oake,
That wordes, hopes, witts, and all the world, is smoake.

Five tymes twise tould, with promise unperform'de,
My hope's just heade was cast into a slumber;
Sweete dreame on gold, in dreames I then presum'de,
Amonge the bees though I was in the number:
Wakinge, I found hive, but hopes had made me vaine;
'Twas not tobacco that so stupifyed my brayne.

(Signed) Robert Devoreux, Earle of Essex and Ewe,
Earle Marshall of Englande."

Two of lord Essex's elegant Latin letters to Antonio Perez, are here added, by the kindness of Mr. Brand, from "Ant. Perezii ad Comitem Essexium, singularem Angliæ Magnatem, et ad alios Epistolarum;" an octavo volume printed at Paris, without date, in the antiquarian collection of that gentleman:

"My Lordus Essexius Antonio Perezio.

"A te rogo, charissime Antoni, cur tristis es? cur melancholiâ laboras? si laborare possis eâ, quâ tibi nimium places. Si sympathiam sentiebas tristiæ meæ, unà mecum emerge: sin aliquid acciderit, quod te turbet, eloquere. Nam me magis affligit incertus metus, quàm certus dolor: non operam meam, non consilium tibi offerre volo: operam infirmam præstabo, quòd viribus non valeo: consilium tu non nisi à te ipso possis mutuari, in quo fons consilii est: sed me offero, ut quod neque adjuvando, neque consulendo diminuere possum partem ejus ferendo levem. Vale animo, et corpore, aut utroque æger erit tuus.

"Essexius."

" Comes Essexius Antonio Perezio.

" Res tractandæ sunt, sed verba desunt. Negocia habeo de quibus ad te scriberem, quæ autem concepi, non possum exprimere verbis. Sed tu nequaquam verbosus es. Ergo animi mei sententiam paucis comprehendes. Cupio scire, quænam illa sunt, quæ contra personam reginæ cogitabant, imò tractabant conjuratores illi Lusitani. Credebam hoc subjectum fuisse machinationum omnium eorum. Sed quid dixi subjectum? Legibus, supplicio, morti, cruci subjicientur, antequam persona illa regia subjiciatur, vel lædatur à talibus sceleratis hominibus. Mitte, quæso, per Smithum, quæ de istis rebus habes, nam ero in aurorâ in castello Londinensi, ut alios incarceratos convincam, vel saltem audiam, quid pro se dicere, et contra seipsos contiferi velint. Aliud peto, ut venias ad ædes uxoris meæ, ubi tecum et ante prandium, et post de istis rebus loqui possim. Vale, nam sine te salvo, ægrotabo animo, si non corpore, tibi fidissimo fidissimus amicus."

At the end of Pricket's Honors Fame, &c. 1604, is a copy of verses " upon the author and his subject," by Charles Best, esq. which closes with the following quaint and hyperbolic epitaph on this popular nobleman:

Here sleepes great Essex, dearling of mankinde;
Faire Honor's lampe, foule Envie's pray, Arte's fame,
Nature's pride, Vertue's bulwarke, lure of min le,
Wisdome's flower, Valour's tower, Fortune's hame:

England's sunne, Belgia's light, France's star, Spaine's thunder,
Lysbone's lightning, Ireland's clowde, the whole world's wonder[a].]

[a] In Webb's Collection of Epitaphs, vol. i. p. 138, these lines are said to be placed at Nottingham.

EDWARD VERE,
EARL OF OXFORD,

WAS the seventeenth earl of that ancient family, and by no means the least illustrious. His youth was distinguished by his wit, by adroitness in his exercises, by valour and zeal for his country. Having travelled into Italy, he is recorded to have been the first that brought into England embroidered gloves and perfumes[2]; and presenting the queen with a pair of the former, she was so pleased with them, as to be drawn with them in one of her portraits. The earl of Oxford shone in the tournaments of that reign, in two of which he was honoured with a prize from her majesty's own hand, being led armed by two ladies into her presence-chamber[3].

In the year 1585, he was at the head of the nobility that embarked with the earl of Leicester[4]

[2] Stowe.

[3] Collins's Historical Collections, p. 264.

[4] [Churchyard speaks of having lost one of his best pieces of versification, in which was "the whole service of my lord of Lester mencioned, that he and his traine did in Flaunders; and the gentlemen pencioners proved to be a great piece of honor to the court." Table of the author's works prefixed to Churchyard's Challenge, 1593.]

for the relief of the states of Holland; and in 1588, joined the fleet with ships hired at his own expense, to repel the Spanish armada.

He was knight of the garter, and sat on the celebrated trials of the queen of Scots, of the earls of Arundel, of Essex, and Southampton: but another remarkable trial in that reign, proved the (voluntary) ruin of this peer. He was an intimate friend of the duke of Norfolk that was condemned on account of the Scottish queen. Lord Oxford earnestly solicited his father-in-law, the treasurer Burleigh, to save the duke's life; but not succeeding, he was so incensed against the minister, that in most absurd and unjust revenge (though the cause was amiable), he swore he would do all he could to ruin his daughter; and accordingly not only forsook her bed, but sold and consumed great part of the vast inheritance descended to him from his ancestors [5].

[5] [Arthur Collins denies the accuracy of this story, as reported by sir William Dugdale, and observes, that "sir William cites Camden, who only says the earl *was in a fair way to spend his estate;* and it is certain the greatest part of it descended to his son and heir, and on his decease without issue, devolved on his kinsman Robert earl of Oxford." See Collins's Noble Families, p. 265; and Berkenhout's Biographia Literaria, p. 366.]

He lived to be a very aged man, and died in the second year of James I.[6]

He was an admired poet, and reckoned the best writer of comedy in his time. The very names of all his plays are lost: a few of his poems are extant in a miscellany called "The Paradise of dainty Devices," Lond. 1578, 4to. The chief part of the collection was written by Richard Edwards, another comic writer[7].

A Latin letter[8] of this earl of Oxford is prefixed to Dr. Bartholomew Clerke's Latin translation of Balthazar Castilio de Curiali sive Aulico, first printed at London about 1571[9].

[Lord Oxford's profound assurances of personal attachment to his father-in-law in the year 1572, are set forth in the following extract from an original letter in Harl. MS. 6991[2]. The earl married in 1571.

"I would to God, youre lordship would lett me

[6] [He died in 1604, and was buried at Hackney, not at Earl's Colne, as reported by Wood. See Lysons's Environs, vol. i.]

[7] Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. p. 152, and Fasti, p. 99.

[8] [Another, before the same work, is from the pen of Thomas Sackville, earl of Dorset; the subject of the next article.]

[9] [Two later editions are mentioned only by Herbert, in 1577 and 1585.]

[2] Two other letters occur in MS. Harl. 6996.

understand sume of youre newes, whiche here dothe ringe doutfullie in the cares of evrie man, of the murder of the admirall of Fraunce, and a number of noble men and worthie gentelmen, and suche as greatlye have in there live times honored the queens majestie, oure mistris; on whose tragedies we have an number of Frenche Æneases in this citte, that tell of theare owne overthrowes withe teares fallinge from ther eies: a pitcous thinge we mus deme it than to see. All rumores here are but confused of those tropes that arc escaped from Paris and Rohan, wher monsieur hath also bene, and like a *vesper Siçilianus*, as they say, that crueltie spredes over all Fraunce, wherof youre lordship is better advertised then we are here. And sithe the world is so full of treasones, and vile instrumentes, daylie to attempt new and unlokt for thinges; good my lord, I shall affectiouslye and hartely desire youre lordship to be carfull bothe of youre self and of her majestie, that youre friendes may longe enjoie you, and you them. I speake bycause I am not ignorant what practises have bene made against youre persone lately by Madder[3]; and later as I understand by forren practises, if it be true. And thinke yf the admiral in Fraunce was a eysore or beame in the eyes of the Papistes, that the lord tre-

[3] "This Madder, or Mather (says a manuscript note on the margin of the letter), was he who together with Barny and Herle, as Camden relates, had conspired to take off some of the privy councel, wherof Burghley was one, and to deliver the duke of Norfolk then committed for treason about the queen of Scots."

sorer of England is a bloke and a crose bare in ther way; whose remove they will never strike to attempte, seinge they have prevailed so well in others. This estate hath dependcd on you a great while, as all the world dothe juge; and now all menes eyes, not beinge ocupid any more on these lost cardes, are, as it weare, on a soden, bent and fixed on you, as a singular hope and piller, wherto the religion hath to leane. And blame me not, though I am boulder with your lordship at this present then my custome is, for I am one that count myself a follower of youres now in all fortunes; and what shall hap to you, I count it hap to my selfe: or, at the least, I will make my self a voluntarie partaker of it,

"Thus, my lord, I humbli desire your lordship to pardone my youthe, but to take in good part my zeale and affection towardes your lordship, as on whome I have builded my fowndation, ether to stand or fall. And, good my lord, think I do not this presumptiouslie, as to advise you, that am but to take advise of your lordship, but to admonishe you, as one withe whome I would spend my blud and lyfe; so muche you have made me youres: and I do protest, ther is nothinge more desired of me, then so to be taken and accounted of you. Thus, withe my hartie commendationes and youre daughter's, we leave you to the custodie of Almightie God,

"Youre lordship's affectioned sone in lawe,

(Sept. 1572.) "EDWARD OXENFORD."

"To the right honorable and his singular good lord, the Lord Tresorer of England, give these."

The following article from lord Burleigh's Diary, exposes a baser cause than history has assigned for the earl's subsequent separation from his countess:

"1576, Mar. 29, The erle of Oxford arryved; being retorned out of Italy, he was entyced by certen lewd persons to be a stranger to his wiff."

As the queen gave her royal assent to the match[4], it might have been expected that her displeasure would have followed the earl's unjustifiable behaviour; but his exterior accomplishments perhaps threw a courtly veil over his domestic immoralities. It may be presumed, however, that a reconciliation afterward took place, as lady Oxford bore him a daughter in 1584, and another in 1587[5], besides a son[6].

A votary of the muses, and a lord chamberlain of England, was sure to be looked up to as the Phœbus of poesy, and the Mæcenas of every verse-maker. Numerous productions were consequently inscribed to the earl of Oxford, and high eulogiums passed on his qualifications as a writer. Watson, Lily, Golding, Munday, and Greene, appear among the number of his dedicatory panegyrists: and Spenser and Lok, the best and the worst poets of that period, have each transmitted a complimentary sonnet in his praise. John Farmer, a composer of madrigals, applauds his lordship's judgment in music also, and protests,

[4] See lord Burleigh's Diary, Aug. 3, 1571.

[5] See Memoirs of the Peers of England, vol. i. p. 492; or Collins's Noble Families, p. 265.

[6] See article of lady Oxford, p. 29

"without flatterie," that using this science as a recreation, he has *overgone* most of those who make it a profession [6].

Webbe, our early discourser on English metre, declares that the earl of Oxford may challenge to himself the title of the *most excellent* among the rare devisers of poetry in queen Elizabeth's court. The same "noble gentleman" is placed first in the "crew of courtly makers," by Puttenham, and is ranked by Meres among the *best* for comedy. Mr. Ellis observes, therefore, with his usual propriety and judgment, that lord Oxford's poetical talents were much admired, or at least extolled, by his contemporaries; and such of his sonnets as are preserved in the Paradise of dainty Devices are certainly not among the worst, although they are by no means the best in that collection [7].

His lordship has a poem "On Desire," in Breton's Bowre of Delights, 1579, which Puttenham commended for its "excellencie and wit," and Dr. Percy has reprinted from the Garland of Good-will, in order "to gratify curiosity [8]." Three other pieces occur in the Paradise of dainty Devices, edition 1576, and five in that of 1596. One other is printed in the quarto edition of Sidney's Astrophel and Stella, 1591; another in the Phœnix Nest, 1593; another in England's Helicon, 1600; and three extracts from different

[6] Dedication before English Madrigals, 1599.

[7] Specimens, vol. ii. p. 167.

[8] Reliques, vol. ii. p. 179.

poems in England's Parnassus, 1600. The last of these have been reprinted by Mr. Brydges in Theatrum Poetarum Anglicanorum. Two other poems communicated from an ancient manuscript miscellany by Mr. Lysons, were printed in lord Orford's works[a]; but perhaps no fairer specimen can be shown of this earl's poetical talent, which seldom rose above mediocrity, than the verses prefixed to Bedingfield's translation of Cardanus' Comforte, 1576. They follow a long epistle in prose, addressed by the earl "to his lovinge frend Thomas Bedingfeld, esquyer, one of her majesties gentlemen pencioners," who published the book at his lordship's commaundement.

"The Earle of Oxenforde to the Reader.

"The labouring man that tilles the fertile soyle,
And reapes the harvest fruiet, hath not in deede
The guine but payne, and if for al hys toyle
He gets the strawe, the lord will have the seede.

"The manchet fyne falles not unto his share,
On course-st chear[b] his hungrye stomacke feedes:
The lan lord doth possesse the fynest fare;
He pulles the flowers, the ither pluckes but weedes.

"The mason poore that buildes the lordly halles,
Dwelles n t in them, they are for hye degree:
His cottage is compact in paper walles,
And not with bricke or stone, as others be.

[a] Vol. i. p. 551. [b] Printed *cheat*.

" The idle drone, that labours not at all,
Suckes up the sweete of honny from the bee:
Who worketh most, to their share least doth fall;
With due desert reward will never be.

" The swiftest hare, unto the mastive slowe
Oft times doth fall to him as for a praye:
The greyhounde thereby doth misse his game we know
For which he made such speedy hast away.

" So he that takes the payne to penne the booke,
Reapes not the giftes of goodly golden muse;
But those gayne that, who on the worke shall looke,
And from the soure the sweete by skill doth chuse;
For he that beates the bush the byrde not gets,
But who sittes still, and holdeth fast the nets."]

THOMAS SACKVILLE,

LORD BUCKHURST, AND EARL OF DORSET.

It is not my business to enter into the life of this peer as a statesman: it is sufficient to say, that few first ministers have left so fair a character. His family disdained the offer of an apology for it against some little cavils, which "spreta exolescunt; si irascare, agnita videntur[2]." It is almost as needless to say, that he was the patriarch of a race of genius and wit[3]. He early quitted the study of the law for the flowery paths of poetry, and shone both in Latin and English composition[4]. In his graver

[1] Lloyd's Worthies, p. 680. [To lord Buckhurst Campian dedicated his Observations on English Poesie, 1602; which called forth Daniel's Defence of Ryme.]

[2] [Himself a poet, says Dr. Anderson, he encouraged the art which he improved, by his liberality; and left his wit and patronage of polite literature to his descendants, of whom was Charles Sackville, earl of Dorset, the well-known patron of Dryden and Prior:

"——Whose great forefathers every grace,
Reflecting and reflected in his race;
Where other Buckhursts, other Dorsets shine,
And poets still, or patriots, deck the line."

British Poets, vol. i. p. 653.]

[4] [Having been in his younger days, according to Wood, poetically inclined, he wrote while he continued in Oxon;

THOMAS SACKVILLE

LORD BUCKHURST.

Pub. May 20. 1806. by J. Scott. N.° 142. Strand.

years, the brilliancy of his imagination grew more correct, not less abundant. He was called, says Lloyd, "the Starchamber Bell," (a comparison that does not convey much idea at present; but he explains it by adding) "so very flowing was his invention[5]." His secretaries, says sir Robert Naunton, had difficulty to please him, he was so *facete* and choyce in his phrases and style.

He was author of the celebrated tragedy called "Gorboduc;"

the first dramatic piece of any consideration in the English language, written many years before Shakspeare set forth his plays. [6] He was assisted in it by Norton, a fellow-labourer of Sternhold and Hopkins. This tragedy was acted before the queen at Whitehall, by the gentlemen of the Inner Temple, 1561. It originally had the title of "Ferrex and Porrex," was printed incorrectly and surreptitiously in 1565; more completely in 1570; in 1590, by the title of

several Latin and English poems; which though published either by themselves, or mixed among other men's poems, yet (he adds) I presume they are lost or forgotten, as having either no name to them, or that the copies are worn out. Athenæ, vol. i. col. 347.]

[5] Lloyd's Worthies, p. 678.

[6] Antony Wood.

"Gorboduc." It was republished by Dodsley in 1736, with a preface by Mr. Spence, by the procuration of Mr. Pope, "who wondered that the propriety and natural ease of it had not been better imitated by the dramatic authors of the succeeding age[8]." It is to be found at the head of the second volume of the Collection of old Plays, published by Dodsley. Sir Philip Sidney, in his Apologie for Poetrie, gives this lofty character of it[9]:—"It is full of stately speeches and well-sounding phrases, clyming to the height of Seneca his style, and as full of notable moralitie, which it doth most delightfully teach, and so obtayne the very end of poesie[2]." Puttenham

[8] Vide Preface. [Dr. Anderson, an excellent judge, thinks that the assistance of Norton may be justly doubted; since every scene of Gorboduc is marked by Sackville's characteristic manner, which consists in a perspicuity of style and a command of numbers, superior to the tone of his age. British Poets, ut sup.]

[9] [Edmund Bolton, whom Oldys and Warton pronounce a judicious and sensible old English critic, for his Hypercritica or Rule of Judgment in writing or reading our Histories, written about 1616, though not printed till 1722; this said critic terms the tragedy of Gorboduc, "the best of that time, even in sir Philip Sidney's judgment," and thinks all skilful Englishmen cannot but ascribe as much thereto, for its phrase and eloquence.]

[2] [Notwithstanding the praise of Sidney, Bolton, and others, it has been observed by Dr. Anderson that this tragedy never

says, "I thinke that for tragedie the lord of Buckhurst and maister Edward Ferrys, for such doings as I have seen of theirs, do deserve the highest price; the earle of Oxford, and maister Edwardes, of her majesties chappell, for comedy and enterlude [2]." His lordship wrote besides

"A Preface, and the Life of the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham, in the Reign of Richard the Third, in verse [3],"

in a work intituled, "A Mirrour for Magistrates [4], being a true chronicle History of the

was popular, owing to the uninteresting nature of the plot, the tedious length of the speeches, the want of a discrimination of character, and almost a total absence of pathetic incidents. The dialogue, however, contains much dignity, strength of reflection, and good sense. Ut sup.]

[2] Art of Poetry. [Meres also, in his Comparative Discourse of our English Poets, with the Greeke, Latine, and Italian, declares, that as Æschylus, Euripides, &c. flourished in Greece; so these are our best for tragedie; the lorde Buckhurst, maisters Ferris, Shakespeare, &c. Palladis Tamia, 1598.]

[3] [In a list of authors prefixed to Hayward's British Mu e, 1738, the legend of Michael Joseph the blacksmith, and lord Audeley, is given to the earl of Dorset on the supposition that *Cavil*, who is named as the author, was a mistake for *Sackville*; but this solitary conjecture seems destitute of all support.]

[4] [A work, says Cibber, of great labour, use, and beauty. The Induction is indeed a masterpiece; and if the whole could have been completed in the same manner, it would have been an honour to the nation to this day, nor could have sunk under the ruins of time: but the courtier put an end to the poet:

untimely Falls of such unfortunate Princes and Men of Note, as have happened since the first Entrance of Brute into this Island until this latter Age." This work was published in 1610[5], by Richard Niccols of Magdalen college in Oxford, but was the joint produce of lord Buckhurst, Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Higgins, Mr. Ferrers, and Mr. Churchyard, men of the greatest wit in that age[6]. The original thought was his

and one cannot help wishing for the sake of our national reputation, that his rise at court had been a little longer delayed. Lives of the Poets, vol. i. p. 56.]

[5] [The first edition of this work was printed in 1559, and was entitled, "A Myrroure for Magistrates, wherein may be seen by Example of others, with how grevous Plages Vices are punished, and howe frayl and unstable worldly Prosperitie is founde, even of those whom Fortune seemeth most highly to favour." Lord Buckhurst's pieces appeared in the second edition of 1563. Succeeding impressions, with much enlargement, were published in 1571, 1575, 1578, and 1587; which is the latest edition that can be relied on for its authenticity, as Niccols, who added much of his own in the copy cited by lord Orford, took the strange liberty of re-modelling the metre of several early legends, and adapting it to his own time and taste.]

[6] Life of Drayton, before his Works, p. 5. [See more of the origin, progress, and execution of this work, with extracts from Sackville's Induction, &c. in Warton's History of English Poetry, vol. iii. sect. xxx. et seq. Mr. Godwin remarks, that Sackville commenced his poetical career from about the time when Stow's edition of Chaucer made its appearance. Life of C. vol. i. p. 205.]

lordship's[7], as we learn from the editor, who says, "that the penmen (of the Chronicle) being many and divers, all diverslie affected in the method of this their Mirror, he followed the intended scope of that most honorable personage, who, by how much he did surpasse the rest in the eminence of his noble condition, by so much he hath exceeded them all in the excellencie of his heroicall stile, which with a golden pen he hath limmed out to posteritie in that worthy object of his minde, the tragedy of the Duke of Buckingham; and in his preface then intituled, Master Sackvil's Induction. This worthie president of learning, intending to perfect all this storie himself, from the conquest; being called to a more serious expence in the great state-affaires of his most royall ladie and soveraigne, left the dispose thereof to M. Baldwin, Mr. Ferrers, and others[8]."

[7] [The plan, says Warton, was confessedly borrowed from Boccacio's De Casibus Principum, a book translated by Lydgate, but which never was popular, because it had no English examples. Hist. of E. P. vol. iii. p. 217.]

[8] Collins's Peerage in Dorset, p. 714. [I had consulted the editions of 1559, 1575, and 1587, without being able to trace any such passage as lord Orford has cited from Collins; but I have since found it in Nichols's edit. of 1610, upon a second title dated 1609, and have rendered the extract nearer its original.]

"Several Letters" in the Cabala, and four among the Harleian manuscripts.

Tiptoft and Rivers set the example of borrowing light from other countries, and patronized the importer of printing, Caxton. The earls of Oxford and Dorset[9] struck out new lights for the drama, without making the multitude laugh or weep at ridiculous representations of Scripture. To the two former we owe *printing*; to the two latter, *taste*:—what do we not owe perhaps to the last of the four! Our historic plays are allowed to have been founded on the heroic narratives in the Mirrour for Magistrates[2]; to that plan, and to the boldness of lord Buckhurst's new scenes, perhaps we owe SHAKSPEARE! Such debts to these four lords, the probability of the last obligation, are sufficient to justify a CATALOGUE of NOBLE AUTHORS.

[9] Lord Buckhurst was created earl of Dorset. There is a letter from him to the earl of Sussex, printed in Howard's Coll. p. 297. Lord Dorset wrote too a Latin letter to Dr. Barth. Clerke, prefixed to hi translation mentioned in the preceding article. See p. 117.

[2] [Bolton, the critic cited at p. 126, said of this work, "the best of these times (for warrantable English), if Albions England be not preferred, is the Mirrour for Magistrates, and in that Mirrour Sackvil's Induction, the work of Thomas afterward earl of Dorset, and lord treasurer of England," &c. Hypercritica, p. 234.]

[This noble poet, according to Fuller[3], who cites Mills's Catalogue of Honour for his authority, was son[4] and heir to sir Richard Sackville, chancellor and sub-treasurer of the exchequer, &c.; and was bred in the university of Oxford, where he became an excellent poet, leaving both Latin and English poems of his composing to posterity. From a domestic tuition, says Warton[5], he was removed, as it may reasonably be conjectured, to Hart hall, now Hertford college, Oxon; but he appears to have been a master of arts at Cambridge. It then was fashionable for every young man of fortune, before he began his travels, or was admitted into parliament, to be initiated in the study of the law; Mr. Sackville therefore was removed to the Inner Temple. During his residence there, says the editor of Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, who could speak with congenial feeling on such a subject, he pursued the more pleasing study of poetry, instead of the dull and narrow trammels of the law. His high birth however, and ample patrimony, proceeds Warton, soon advanced him to more important situations

[3] Worthies of Sussex, p. 105.

[4] He was born, says Cibber, or Shiells, or Coxeter their guide, at Buckhurst in the parish of Withiam, Sussex; and from his childhood was distinguished for wit and manly behaviour. Lives of the Poets of G. Britain, vol. i. p. 55.

[5] Hist. of E. P. vol. iii. p. 210.

and employments. His eminent accomplishments and abilities having acquired the confidence and esteem of queen Elizabeth, the poet was soon lost in the statesman, and negotiations and embassies extinguished the milder ambitions of the ingenuous muse[6]. Yet it should be remembered, continues our candid historian, that he was uncorrupted amidst the intrigues of an artful court, and that in the character of a first minister he preserved the integrity of a private man[7].

The accurate Mr. Reed informs us[8], that in the fourth and fifth year of queen Mary, his name is found on the parliamentary lists, and again in the fifth of Elizabeth. Not long after, he went abroad to travel, and was detained some time prisoner at Rome; but was liberated, and returned to take possession of a patrimonial inheritance which devolved to him in 1566. He was knighted by the duke of Norfolk in the queen's presence, in 1567, and at the same time promoted to the dignity of a peerage, by the title of baron Buckhurst. In 1573, his royal mistress sent him embassador to Charles the ninth of France, where he was treated with all due distinction. In 1574 he sat

[6] To the same purport also Mrs. Cooper observes, "the courtier put an end to the poet, and he has left us just enough to eclipse all the writers that succeeded him, in the same task; and makes us wish that his preferment had been at least a little longer delayed." Muses' Library, p. 89.

[7] Warton, ut sup. Modern times have furnished as rare an instance of uprightness, in our late premier Henry Addington.

[8] Biog. Dram. vol. i. p. 380; from Wood and Cibber.

as one of the peers on the trial of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, at which time he was also in the privy-council. He was nominated one of the commissioners for the trial of Mary queen of Scots; and though it does not appear that he was present at her condemnation at Fotheringay castle, yet after the confirmation of her sentence he was the person made choice of, on account of his address and tenderness of disposition, to bear the unhappy tidings to her, and to see the sentence carried into execution. In 1567 he went on an embassy to the states-general to accommodate a difference in regard to some remonstrances made against the conduct of lord Leicester. This commission he executed with fidelity and honour, but he incurred the displeasure of lord Burleigh, whose influence with the queen occasioned him not only to be recalled, but confined to his house for nine months. On the death of lord Leicester in 1588, his interest at court was renewed; he was made a knight of the garter, and joined with lord Burleigh in promoting a peace with Spain. On December 17, 1591, he was, in consequence of several letters from the queen in his favour, elected chancellor of the university of Oxford, in opposition to the object of her capricious passion Essex, and incorporated master of arts. Her majesty soon after visited the university, where she was entertained with splendid banquets and much solid erudition. On the death of lord Burleigh, in 1598, as a just reward for his meritorious services, he was constituted lord high treasurer. In the succeeding year he was joined in a commission with sir

The wrathfull winter, proching on apace,
With blustring blasts had all y-barde the treen;
And old Saturnus with his frosty face
With chilling cold had pearst the tender greene,
The mantels rent, wherein enwrapped beene
The gladsome groaves that nowe lay overthrowne,
The tapets torne, and every tree downe blowne.

The soyle that earst so seemely was to seen,
Was all despoyled of her beauties hewe;
And soote fresh flowers, wherewith the Sommer's queen
Had clad the earth, now Boreas' blasts downe blewe:
And small foules flocking, in their song did rewe
The winters wrath, wherewith ech thinge defast
In woful wise bewayld the summer past.

Hawthorne had lost his motley lyvery,
The naked twiggs were shivering all for cold;
And dropping downe the teares abundantly,
Ech thing, methought, with weeping eye me told
The cruell season, bidding me withold
My selfe within: for I was gotten out
Into the fields where as I walkt about.

When, loe! the night, with misty mantels spred,
Gan darke the daye and dim the azure skies, &c.

The altered scene of things, says Warton, the flowers and verdure of summer deformed by the frosts and storms of winter, and the day suddenly overspread with darkness, remind the poet of the uncertainties of human life, &c.

And sorrowing I to see the sommer flowers,
The lively greene, the lusty leas forlorne,
The sturdy trees so shattred with the showers,
The fields so fade, that florisht so beforne;
It taught me well, all earthly things be born
To dye the death, for nought long time may last;
The sommers beauty yelds to winters blast*.]

* Mr. Warton ventures to pronounce, that Spenser caught his manner of designing allegorical personages from lord Buckhurst, and that he alludes to his Induction in a sonnet addressed to his lordship, in 1579, which opens thus:

In vaine I thinke, right honourable lord,
By this rude rime to memorize thy name,
Whose learned muse hath writ her own record
In golden verse, worthy immortal fame.
Thou much more fit, were leisure for the same,
Thy gracious soveraigne's prayses to compile,
And her imperiall majestie to frame
In loftie numbers and heroick stile.

Henry Lok, a poetaster who has been already named, hath likewise a sonnet tribute to the lord treasurer, which expresses a well-grounded apprehension that his harsh-tuned notes might be offensive to the polished writer of the Induction:

——When I call to mind your pen so blest
With flowing liquor of the muses spring,
I feare your daintie care can ill digest
The harsh-tun'd notes which on my pipe I sing.
Subjoined to Sundry Christian Passions, 1597.

Turbervile, a rhymer of more repute, in some lines before his Tragical Tales, recommends the translation of "loftie Lucan's verse," as "meete for noble Buckhurst's braine," and thus applauds his lordship above his poetic fellows:

I none dislike, I fancie some,
But yet of all the rest,
Sance envie, let my verdite passe,
Lord Buckurst is the best.

SIR ROBERT CECIL,
EARL OF SALISBURY.

This man, who had the fortune or misfortune to please both queen Elizabeth and James the first; who, like the son of the duke of Lerma, had the uncommon fate of succeeding[2] his own father as prime-minister, and who (unlike that son of Lerma) did not, though treacherous to every body else, supplant his own father: this man is sufficiently known. His public story may be found in all our histories; his particular, in the Biographia: and if any body's curiosity is still unsatisfied about him, they may see a tedious account of his last sickness in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa.

He wrote—

"Adversus Perduelles;"

an answer to some Popish libels[3].

[2] After a short interval.

[3] [Quære, says Mr. Reed, if not "An Answere to certaine scandalous Papers scattered abroad under colour of a Catholicke Admon'tion," 1606, 4to. In this answer he is stated to have declared, that he despised all the murderous threats of his adversaries, for the service of so good a cause as he was engaged in; namely, that of his religion and country. The author of Aulicus Coquinariæ says, "that most pestilent libel against his birth and honour, was answered by him, wisely,

Sr ROBERT CECIL *EARL of SALISBURY*

*From a Drawing in the Collection of E Malone Esq*r

"Mr. Secretary Cecil, his Negociation into France, with the Instructions for his Guydance therein from Queen Elizabeth, in the Year of our Lord 1597."

"Several Speeches in Parliament;"

and "many Letters [4]."

"One in the Cabala to his Father."

"Another to Sir Francis Segar [5]."

"Some Notes on Dr. Dee's Discourse on the Reformation of the Calendar."

[The Harleian MSS. 305 and 354, contain

"The State of a Secretaries Place and the Perill: written by Robert Earle of Salisbury."

This was printed in 1642, 4to. with his lordship's "Excellent Instructions to the late Earle of Bedford, for the Government of Barwick."

In No. 737 of the same repository is

"A Collection of such Things as Robert late Earle of Salisbury thought fitt to offer unto hir Majestie uppon the Occasyon of callinge a Parliamente."

And in No. 36 is

"A Memoriall or Diary, kept by Mr. Secretary Cicill; beginninge Anno primo Elizabeth R. Coppied out of the Originall in Mr. Secretary Cicill's Hand."

learnedly, and religiously," p. 52. Dr. Lort points out a copy of the pamphlet referred to by Mr. Reed, in the public library, Cambridge.]

[4] Vide Sawyer's Memorials, in three vols. folio.

[5] Vide Howard's Collection, p. 196.

This diary is curious and extensive, comprising a record of political events, or the personages engaged in them; and a chronicle of passing occurrences in the sphere of the court, from Nov. 17, 1558, to April 13, 1603. Much of it might have formed a desirable appendage to his father's diary, published by Murdin. The following articles will convey its general tenour:

"Aug. 4, 1598. In the morninge about seven of the clocke died my lord treasurer Burleigh, at the Strand-house, being Friday.

"Aug. 29. The lord treasurer Burley's funerall solempnized at Westm. and the dynner was kepte att Cecill-howse in the Stronde."

King James gave to lord Salisbury the familiar appellation of his *little beagle*; it is presumed, from his unshapely figure, and from the intelligence which he was enabled to procure by means of the secret agents he employed at the different courts of Europe. Sir Anthony Weldon charges him with having induced James the first to raise £.200,000, by making two hundred baronets; telling the king, "He should find his English subjects like asses, on whom he might lay any burden; and should need neither bit nor bridle, but their asses ears;" and when the king said, "It would discontent the generality of the gentry:"—"Tush, sire," he replied, "you want the money; that will do you good, the honour will do them very little[a]." He is also accused by Osborn of

[a] Court and Character of King James, p. 12.

having sold great quantities of crown timber[3]; but the person who brings this accusation observes, at the same time, that millions of oaks were felled and sold, not only during the life of the earl of Salisbury, but through the whole reign of king James. Lord Clarendon has likewise depicted the earl with very unfavourable features[4]. But Dr. Birch has drawn together a concentrated view of his character, from fuller and more impartial light than the ignorance or envy of his own time would allow; and which may therefore be opposed to the prejudiced representations of Weldon, Wilson, Osborn, and the secret-hunting historiographers of that age; as well as to the partial estimate of his character drawn by Turner, in Harl. MS. 36.

"He was evidently," says the learned Doctor, "a man of quicker parts, and a more spirited writer and speaker than his father, to whose experience he was at the same time obliged for his education and introduction into public business; in the management of which he was accounted, and perhaps justly, more subtle and less open. And this opinion of his bias to artifice and dissimulation was greatly owing to the singular address which he shewed in penetrating into the secrets and reserved powers of the foreign ministers with whom he treated; and in evading, with uncommon dexterity, such points as they pressed, when it was not convenient to give them too explicit an answer. He appears to have been invariably attached

[3] Traditional Memories, p. [illegible].
[4] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. ii. p. [illegible].

to the true interest of his country, being above corruption from, or dependence upon, any foreign courts; which renders it not at all surprising, that he should be abused by them all in their turns; as his attention to all the motions of the popish faction made him equally odious to them. He fully understood the English constitution, and the just limits of the prerogative; and prevented the fatal consequences which might have arisen from the frequent disputes between king James the first and his parliaments. In short, *he was as good a minister as that prince would suffer him to be*, and as was consistent with his own security in a factious and corrupt court; and he was even negligent of his personal safety, whenever the interest of the public was at stake[5]. He has been thought too severe and vindictive in the treatment of his rivals and enemies: but the part which he acted towards the earl of Essex seems entirely the result of his duty to his mistress and the nation. It must however be confessed, that his behaviour towards the great but unfortunate sir Walter Raleigh, is an imputation upon him, which still remains to be cleared up: and it probably may be done from the ample materials of his administration in the Hatfield library, which, with those of his illustrious father, are a treasure which the public has reason to regret should be longer confined there[6]."

[5] He stands charged, however, by Dr. Robertson, with having defeated the proposal for obtaining a capitulation or charter of liberties, on the accession of James the first. Hist. of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 246.

[6] Historical View of the Negotiations between the Courts

Dr. Birch, in his Historical View, has published Cecil's dispatches relative to his embassy in France; and in his Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth has given a number of this minister's letters, written on different occasions. Thirteen others may be seen in his Life of Prince Henry; and as many in the Secret Correspondence of Sir Robert Cecil with King James, published by sir D. Dalrymple, though written from lord Northampton, proceeded (it would seem) from Cecil. One occurs in Murdin's Collection of State Papers; several are in the British Museum, and still more are likely to be preserved in the library at Hatfield-house, a judicious

of England, France, and Brussels, from 1592 to 1617, p. 349. Davies of Hereford thus panegyrised this "councellor of councellors" as the rudder of the state:

"Achilles to his friend Patrocles had;
Æneas, his Achates; Philip's sonne
Had his Hephestion; and Darius made
Zopirus, sterne of his dominion:
Scipio had Lælius; but the best of them
Steeded much lesse then thou their king and realme."

Scourge of Folly, p. 185.

Ben Jonson has a similar tribute to Robert earl of Salisbury, which is not uncharacteristic of the poet's self-importance:

"'Tofore, great men were glad of poets; now
I, *not the worst*, am covetous of thee,
Yet dare not to my thought least hope allow
Of adding to thy fame: thine may to me,
When in my book men read but CECIL's name;
And what I write thereof find far, and free
From servile flattery (*common poets'* shame),
As thou stand'st clear of the necessity."

Epigrams, lib. 1. ep. xliii.

selection from which could not fail of being entertaining and useful to the public, as Dr. Kippis has intimated in the Biographia[7]. It is not improbable, indeed, that the earl might be enabled to figure in some future edition of this work as a poet; since the following extract clearly shows that he had been a composer of love-verses. It occurs in a letter from William Browne to the earl of Shrewsbury, dated September 18, 1602[8].

"I send your lordship here inclosed some verses compounded by Mr. Secretary, who gott Hales to frame a ditty unto itt. The occasion was, as I hear, that the young lady of Darby[9] wearing about her neck, in her bosom, a picture which was in a dainty tablet; the queen, espying itt, asked what fyne jewell that was? The lady Darby was curious to excuse the shewing of itt; butt the queen wold have itt; and opening itt, and fynding itt to be Mr. Secretarye's, snatcht itt away, and tyed itt uppon her shoe, and walked long with itt there; then she tooke itt thence, and pinned itt on her elbow, and wore itt some tyme there also: which Mr. Secretary being told of, *made these verses*, and had Hales to sing them in her chamber. It was told her majesty that Mr. Secretary had rare musick and songs. She would needes hear them: and so this ditty was soung which you see first

[7] Vol. iii. p. 412.

[8] Lodge's Illustrations, vol. iii. p. 146.

[9] Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward earl of Oxford, and wife of William earl of Darby. Chalmers' Apology, p. 38.

written. More verses there be lykewyse, whereof som, or all, were lykewyse soung. I do boldly send these things to your lordship, which I wold not do to any els, for I heare they are very secrett. Some of the verses argew that he repynes not, thoghe her majesty please to grace others; and contents himself with the favour he hath."

In Harl. MS. 1875, is the copy of a long letter from lord Salisbury to sir Charles Cornwallis, which affords an interesting extract, as it differs from most of our historians, in ascribing the discovery of the gunpowder lot to the ministry more than to the king.

"Sir Charles Cornwallis, It hath pleased God out of his singular goodnes, to bring to light the most cruell and detestable practise against the person of his majestie and the whole state of his realme that ever was conceived by the hart of man, at any tyme or in any place whatsoever. The plott beinge to take away at one instant, the king, queene, prince, nobilitie, cleargie, judges, and the principall gentlemen of this realme, as they should have bene altogether assembled at the parliament howse in Westminster, the fifth of November, beinge Tuesday.

"About eight dayes before the parliament should have ben begunne, the lord Mounteagle received a lettre about six a clock at night, which was delivered his footeman in the dark, to geve him, without name or date, and in a hand disguised (whereof I send you a coppie), the rather to make you perceave to what a streight I was driven, assoone as he imparted the same unto me, how to governe myself, considering the

contents and phrase of that letter. For when I observed the generality of the advertisement, and the stile, I could not well distinguish whether it were frenzie or sport: for from any serious ground I could hardlie be induced to beleeve that it proceeded, from many reasons.

"First, because noe wise man could thinke my lord to be soe weake as to take any alarum to absent himself from parliament, upon such a loose advertisement.

"Secondly, I considered that if any such thing were really intended, that it was very improbable that onelie one nobleman should be warned and none other.

"Nevertheless, being loath to trust my owne judment alone, being alwayes inclyned to doe too much in such a case as this is, I imparted the lettre to the earle of Suffolk lord chamberlaine, to the end I might receave his opinion. Whereupon, perusinge the wordes of the lettre, and observinge the writeing, that the 'blowe should come without knowledge whoe 'had hurte them;' wee both conceived that it could not bee more proper than the tyme of parliament, nor by any other way like to be attempted, then with powder, whilst the king was sittinge in the assembly. Of which the lord chamblaine [conceived] the more probability, because there was a greate vault under the said chamber, which was never used for any thing but for some wood and cole, belonginge to the keeper of the old palace.

"In which consideration, after wee had imparted the same to the lord admirall, the earle of Worcester, and the earle of Northampton, and some others; wee all thought fitt to forbeare to impart it to the king,

untill some three or four dayes before the session: at which tyme wee shewed his majestie the lettre, rather as a thing wee would not conceale, because it was of such a nature; then any way perswading him to geve any further credite to it, untill the place had bene visited. Whereupon his majestie (whoe hath a naturall habite to contemne all false feares, and a judgment soe strong as never to doubt any thing which is not well warranted by reason) concurred onely thus farre with us—that, seeing such a matter was possible, that should bee done which might prevent all danger, or ells nothing at all.

"Hereupon it was moved, that till the night before his cominge, nothinge should be done to interrupt any purpose of theirs that had such divellish practice, but rather to suffer them to goe on till the eve of the daye."

The narrative proceeds to state, that for the better effecting of the discovery, sir Thomas Knevett was appointed to examine the suspected place, under a pretext of searching for stolen goods; and going about midnight, detected Johnson newly come out of the vault, and seized him. Sir Thomas then proceeded in his scrutiny; and having removed a quantity of wood, discovered the barrels of powder. The above letter is dated "from the courte at Whitehall, November 9, 1605." There is a letter of much interest from sir Robert Cecil to sir John Harington in Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. which contains this striking observation, "that a courtier has a hard task to prove his honesty, and yet not spoil his fortune."]

HENRY HOWARD,

EARL OF NORTHAMPTON,

YOUNGER son of the famous earl of Surrey[2], was said to be "the learnedest amongst the nobility, and the most noble amongst the learned." To these advantages of birth and education, were added the dignities of earl, knight of the garter, lord warden of the Cinque-ports, governor of Dover castle (where he was buried[3]), one of the commissioners for the office of earl marshal, lord privy-seal, high steward of Oxford, and chancellor of Cambridge. He added himself the still nobler title of founder of three hospitals, at Greenwich in Kent, at Clun in Shropshire, and at Castle-rising

[2] [And brother to Thomas duke of Norfolk, who lost his life for his attachment to Mary queen of Scots. See vol. i. p. 323.]

[3] He died at the palace he had built at Charing-cross, now Northumberland-house; supposed to be raised with Spanish gold. Harris's Life of James I. p. 145. He gave the design for Audley Inn. Lloyd's Worthies, p. 780. [Nicholas Stone, master-mason to king James the first, agreed with Mr. Griffin to make a tomb for my lord of Northampton, and to set it in Dover-castle, "for the which," said he, "I had five hundred pounds well paid." Anecd. of Painting, vol. ii. p. 25.]

HENRY HOWARD EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

Pub.d Feb.y 1806. by J.Stone. 143. Strand.

in Norfolk[4]. These topics of panegyric were sure not to be overlooked by our writers of genealogies, who winnow the characters of all mankind, and take due care not to lay up any of the chaff.—But what have our historians to say of this man! What a tale have they to tell of murder!—But it is necessary to take up his character a little higher. On his father's death he appears to have been left in very scanty circumstances[5]; and though there is no doubt of his having parts, and very flexile ones too, they carried him no great lengths during the long reign of Elizabeth: in her successor's they produced tenfold. Antony Bacon (giving an account of a conference he had with his aunt about the Cecils) wishes for the genius of the lord Henry Howard, or that of Signor Perez, to assist him with the facility and grace which they had in relating their own actions[6]. Lady Bacon[7], the severe and froward, but upright

[4] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 27.

[5] [Lloyd says, that once being in London, he was fain to dine with the chair of duke Humphrey, that is, to go without his dinner, and to pass his meal-time in reading of books in the stationers' shops in St. Paul's churchyard. Lloyd's Statesmen, &c. p. 557.]

[6] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 132.

[7] [Lady Bacon was one of the learned daughters of sir Anthony Cooke; and equally distinguished for her piety, pru[illegible]ence,

mother of Anthony and sir Francis, had no such favourable impressions of lord Henry, against whom, as he was an intimate of Anthony, and the earl of Essex, she often warns her son: calling Howard, "a dangerous intelligencing man, and no doubt a subtile papist inwardly; a very instrument of the Spanish papists." No mistaken judgment: he had been bred a papist; and though at this time he seems to have acted protestantism[8], he openly reverted to popery in the next reign, which at the king's request he again abandoned, and yet at his death avowed himself a catholic[9]. The same lady apprehends his betraying his brother Norfolk, whom he was still soliciting to his ruin; "for he (lord Henry) pretending courtesy, worketh mischief perilously:—I have long (says she) known him, and observed him; his workings have been stark

and erudition. Though her rank did not entitle her to a place in the body of this work, she justly merits an incidental notice for having translated, from Italian into English, "Twenty five sermons by Bernardine Ochine;" and from the Latin, bishop Jewell's "Apologie of the Church of England," which was published by archbishop Parker in 1564, and reprinted in 1600, with "A breife and plaine Declaration of the true Religion professed and used in the same." See Gen. Dict. and Herbert's Ames.]

[8] He had even been a competitor with Grindal for the archbishopric of York, but miscarried from the doubtfulness of his religion. Vide Life of Grindal in the Biograph. p. 2432.

[9] Lord Brooke's Five Years of King James, p. 57.

naught[2]." Her ladyship had learning, and was profuse of it; in another place[3] she calls him "*Subtiliter subdolus*, and a subtle serpent." Rowland White, of a nature less acrimonious, only says, "That the lord Harry Howard was held for a ranter[4]." Sir Anthony Weldon speaks of him as one of the grossest flatterers alive. —But it is the mode to reject his testimony as too severe a writer.—Yet on what times was he bitter! What character that he has censured, has whitened by examination? To instance in this lord Northampton. I shall not content myself with observing that sir Fulke Greville says[5],—" he was famous for secret insinuation and for cunning flatteries, and, by reason of these flatteries, a fit man for the conditions of those times;" nor, that monsieur de Beaumont, the French ambassador at that time, calls him one of the greatest flatterers and calumniators that ever lived[6]: let him speak for

[2] Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 227.

[3] Ib. p. 309. [The well-informed Dr. Birch observes, that this nobleman was much more eminent for his abilities than his integrity. Life of P. Henry, p. 55.]

[4] Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 129. [But he cautions his correspondent, sir Robert Sidney, to "take heed of him, if he have not already gone too far."]

[5] In his Five Years of King James, p. 5.

[6] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 501.

himself. He first founded his hopes of preferment on the earl of Essex, to whom he seems to have made unbounded court. In one of his letters he tells that favourite, "So God deal with me *in die illo*, as I would lose of my own blood to save yours; and hold all those given over utterly *in sensum reprobissimum*, whose malice can distinguish at this day between the safeguard of your worthy person, and the life of your country[7]." In another; "When I see you not, yet I think of you, and, with the most divine philosophers, will ever settle my beatitude in contemplation of that shining object, unto which hypocrisy or flattery can add no grace, because the rare worth of itself hath made it very truly and singularly super-excellent[8]." And as excess of flattery to the creature is not content till it has dared to engage even the Creator in its hyperboles, he tells Essex, "My hope of your safe return is anchored in heaven. I believe that God himself is not only pleased with his own workmanship in you, as he was when *vidit omnia quæ creavit, et erant valdè bona*; but withal, that he is purposed to protect that worthy person of your lordship's under the wings of his cherubim[9]." What could sir

[7] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 246.
[8] Ib. p. 363.
[9] Ib. p. 429.

Anthony Weldon say too bad of the flattery of a man, who paints the GREAT GOD of heaven smitten, like an old doating queen, with a frail phantom of his own creation!

But though Northampton could flatter, honest Abbot could not[a]. The earl prosecuting some persons in the star-chamber for defamation, as his infamy began to grow public; when the lords were ready to pass sentence, the archbishop rose, and to the earl's face told him, "Those things said of him were grounded upon reason, and for which men of upright consciences had some reason to speak—and that his lordship's own letters made evident that he had done some things against his own conscience, merely to attain unto honour and sovereignty, and to please the king:"—and then pulled out a letter from Northampton to cardinal Bellarmine, in which

[a] [See some of the grossest and most fulsome flattery, says Mr. Cole, that ever came out of the mouth of the vilest sycophant, in a preface by this honest puritan Abbot (who *could not flatter*) before The Examination, Arraignment, and Conviction of George Sprot, &c. 1608. W. is in favour of king James. The ingenious writer's antipathy to papists and popery, may go in a line with honest Abbot's, who considered the Christian religion no otherwise than as it militated against popery. It could not be other than the earl must be a reprobate, for he was a papist and a favourite of king James. MS. note in Mr. Gough's copy.]

the earl professed to the latter, "that howsoever the condition of the times compelled him, and his majesty urged him to turn protestant, yet nevertheless his heart stood with the papists, and that he would be ready to further them in any attempt[3]."—But to have done with this topic, which I should gladly quit, if it were

[3] Northampton was so abashed with this reproof, that as soon as the court broke up, he went to Greenwich, made his will, confessing himself a papist, and died soon after. Sir Fulke Grevill's Five Years of King James, p. 57. This small book contains little more than the story of the earl and countess of Somerset and of Northampton, to whom sir Fulke would not only ascribe almost every thing done at that period, but resolves all into malicious designs of mischief, as Northampton's drawing the bishops into declaring for the divorce, in order to expose that bench; an unnecessary finesse to circumvent men so ready for any infamy, as many of the order were at that time. It seems strange that an author who refined so much, should have reasoned so little, as to believe in witches and incantations. The new volume of the Biographia rejects this work as not lord Brook's, for no better reason than his not having mentioned it in his other writings. A clergyman might as well refuse to baptize a child because the father at a former christening did not tell him that he intended to beget it. [See note in the article of lord Brooke. The Secret Correspondence of Sir Robert Cecil with James the Sixth, King of Scotland, was published by sir David Dalrymple, Edinb. 1766, 8vo. and contains fourteen letters, dictated probably by Cecil, though written by lord Northampton. The editor remarks, that the style of his lordship is affectedly dark and perplexed; and to add to the distress of a publisher, his hand-writing is scarcely legible. Advertisement.]

not to pass to that of blood. Howard, who always kept terms with the Cecils, and when he had presented one of his compositions to Essex, sent another to Burleigh (at the same time with a true sycophant's art, confessing it to his friend); skirmished himself out of Essex's misfortunes, and became the instrument of sir Robert Cecil's correspondence with king James[4], which Cecil pretended was for the service of his mistress, as the confidence of her ministers would assure that prince of his peaceable succession, and prevent his giving her any disturbance. This negotiation[5] was immediately rewarded by James on his accession, with his favour, and with the honours I have mentioned[6]; but as every rising favourite was the object of Northampton's baseness, he addicted his services to the earl of Somerset, and became a chief and shocking instrument in that lord's match with Northampton's kinswoman the countess of Essex, and of the succeeding mur-

[4] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 514.

[5] Lloyd says, that Northampton was no flatterer, nor ambitious! p. 781. Those who condemn sir Anthony Weldon's impartiality, may perhaps admire Lloyd's veracity.

[6] [One great motive to the raising of the Howards, says Weldon, with much probability, was the duke of Norfolk suffering for the queen of Scots, the king's mother. Court of King James, p. 15.]

der of sir Thomas Overbury[7]. Northampton, the pious endower of hospitals, died luckily before the plot came to light; but his letters were read in court—not all, for there was such a horrid mixture of obscenity and blood in them, that the chief justice could not go through them in common decency.—It is time to come to this lord's works.

He wrote—

"A Defensative against the Poison of supposed Prophesies;"

dedicated to sir Francis Walsingham, and printed in 4to. at London, in 1583, and reprinted there in folio in 1620, by J. Charlewood, printer to the earl's great nephew the earl of Arundel. There is a long account of this work in the British Librarian, p. 331[8].

[7] [The most infamous circumstance of this nobleman's life, observes Mr. Brydges, was the concern he had in the intrigue carried on between his great niece the countess of Essex and Carr viscount Rochester; the wretch acted as pander to the countess, for the purpose of conciliating the favour of the rising favourite. Two letters cited by Mr. B. from the Cotton MS. Titus B. vii. render it impossible to doubt the earl's deep criminality in the destruction of Overbury. Memoirs of the Peers of England, vol. i. p. 243.]

[8] [In the book referred to by lord Orford, the industrious editor Oldys has not only given an account, but an abstract and analysis of the contents of lord Northampton's Defensative; which, as he states, is replenished with variety of learned autho-

"An Apology for the Government of Women;"

never published, but extant in manuscript in the Bodleian library, and in my possession.

"An Abstract of the Frauds of the Officers of the Navy,"

addressed to king James; manuscript in the king's library[9].

"A devotional Piece, with the Judgments of primitive Interpreters."

This is all we know of this piece, only mentioned by his lordship in a letter to lord Burleigh, to whom he sent it[*].

"Another Treatise of Devotion,"

that seems to have been different from the last, and rather, "Forms of Prayer[3]," sent to the

rities from the ancients, and historical examples of all times. It has a long dedication to sir Francis Walsingham, whose patronage he bespeaks, with an allusion from Vitruvius, who "allows no building to be fully finished which wants a cover to bear out a storme."]

[9] Casley's Catal. p. 273. [Reg. MS. 18 A. xxxiv.]

[*] Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 247. [Speed, in his Chronicle, mentions a discourse by his lordship on the gunpowder treason; but this is believed to have been the speech delivered on the trial of the conspirators, which is preserved in the State Trials. See life of lord North, in Biog. Mirror, vol. ii.]

[3] [One of these may be included in Harl. MS. 252, where it is thus entitled—"A spesyall Prayere to God the Father, the fyrste Persone in Trynetye; sutable to the Psalmes; made and

archbishop of Canterbury in March 1596-7, with a letter in which this hypocrite tells the bishop, "that he had tasted by experience of private exercises, for the space of many years, what comfort these proportions work in a faithful soul; and desiring his grace to refer the book to Dr. Andrews or Dr. Bancroft; and if no objection was found with it, he humbly craves his grace's favour, that the press might ease him of so great a charge and fatigue as it had been to him to copy it out, and cause it to be copied for his importunate friends [3]." In this letter, as in all his lordship's compositions, is a great mixture of affectation and pedantry.

Among sir Ralph Winwood's papers are four letters from Northampton; the first[4], very long, and full of invectives on his cousin the lord admiral Nottingham; the second, as profuse of flattery on king James. The two last are addressed to sir Jervase Elways [5], lieutenant of the Tower, containing most importunate and peremptory directions for hastening the burial of Overbury's body, and fully explanatory of Northampton's share in that black business[6].

practysed by the lord Henrye Howard, earle of Northampton." This prayer occupies three folio pages.]

[3] Bacon Papers, p. 325.

[4] [Reprinted in Mem. of the Peers.]

[5] [These are the letters cited by Mr. Brydges, see p. 156.]

[6] Vol. ii. p. 91.; vol. iii. p. 54, 481, 482.

By a letter of the earl of Essex to him, it looks as if one of Northampton's arts of flattery to the former, was drawing up his pedigree[7]. And to raise and ascertain Essex's authority as earl-marshal, Northampton appears to have undertaken a treatise on that office, but not to have completed it[8].

[The following remarkable account of a conversation which took place between James the first and lord Northampton is printed in Bacon's Apothegms. The lord privy-seal was suddenly asked by king James, at the table where commonly he entertained the king with discourse: "My lord, have you not a desire to see Rome?" Lord Northampton answered, "Yes, indeed, sir." The king said, "And why?" My lord answered, "Because, if it please your majesty, it was the seat of the greatest monarchy, and the seminary of the bravest men in the world, whilst it was heathen; and then, secondly, because afterwards it was the see of so many holy bishops in the primitive church, most of them martyrs." The king would not give it over, but said, "And for nothing else?" My lord answered, "Yes, if it please your majesty, for two things more; the one to see *him*, who they say hath so great a power to forgive other men their sins, to

[7] Bacon Papers, p. 342.

[8] Ib. 365.

confess his own sins upon his knees before a chaplain or priest; and the other, to hear Antichrist say his creed [2]."

Lord Northampton's principal production mentioned at p. 156, had the following long title, which will form a sufficient notification of its contents:

"A Defensative against the Poyson of supposed Prophesies: not hitherto confuted by the Penne of any Man; which being grounded eyther uppon the Warrant and Authority of olde paynted Bookes, Expositions of Dreames, Oracles, Revelations, Invocations of damned Spirits, Judicialles of Astrologie, or any other Kinde of pretended Knowledge whatsoever, de futuris Contingentibus; have beene Causes of greate Disorder in the Commonwealth, and cheefely among the simple and unlearned People: very needefull to be published at this Time, considering the late Offence which grew by most palpable and grose Errours in Astrologie [3]."

Lord Orford has impeached the veracity of Lloyd as an historian, but as a critic his judgment may be admitted, when he declares the earl of Northampton's Defensative bespeaks him a great and general scholar [4].

[2] Lord Bacon's Works, vol. i. p. 534, edit. 1765.

[3] Herbert's Ames, vol. ii. p. 1097. The "late offence" mentioned in this title, may have been given by Richard Harvey's Discoursive Problem concerning Prophecies, printed in 1588. Vide Athen. Oxon. vol. i. col. 217. Nash reports, that the same writer's Astrological Discourse, in 1583, was a lewd piece of prophecy, and incurred the infinite scorn of the whole realm. Apologie of Pierce Pennilesse, 1593.

[4] Lloyd's Statesmen, &c. p. 555.

For a polished and garnished style, says Gabriel Harvey, few go beyond Cartwright[4], and how few may wage comparison with the lord Henry Howard, whose several writings the silver file of the workman recommendeth to the plausible entertainment of the daintiest censure[5].

In Harl. MS. 7021, occurs

"An Answere to the Coppie of a raylinge Invective against the Regement of Woemen in generall, with certaine malliparte Exceptions to divers and sundry Matters of State; written unto Queene Elizabeth by the Right Honourable Henry Lord Howard, late Earle of Northampton."

Near thirteen years before this piece was penned, it seems that a copy of the Raylinge Invective was delivered to lord Northampton by some privy-counsellor, with an earnest charge, upon the duty which he owed the queen, that he would shape some speedy answer to the same; but after his lordship had carefully poised all the reasons upon which the Invective was framed, he conceived it would be needless to bestow the froth of ill-employed time upon so false and so seditious an argument. Maturer motives, doubtless of more sapient policy, induced him to reverse his early determination, having been assured by long experience of her majesty's most royal disposition and acceptance of his loyal purpose. This tract is very copious, and was

[4] Cartwright was the Coryphæus of the Puritans, and is supposed to have had a hand in the pamphlet owned by Stubbes. See p. 162.

[5] Pierce's Supererogation, 1593.

surmised by lord Orford to be the same with the Apology mentioned at p. 157, though his lordship was content to offer such a surmise, while he had a manuscript copy of the Apology at the same time in his possession[6].

In Harl. MS. 180, is—

"The Lord Henry Howard, after Earle of Northampton, his Defence of the French Monsieur's desiring Queene Elizabeth in Marriage;"

written in 1580. This piece was undertaken in reply to The Discoveringe of a gaping Gulphe whereinto England is like to be swallowed by another French Marriage, if the Lord forbid not the Banes, &c. a pamphlet written by Stubbes and dispersed by Page, for which they were subjected to the savage punishment of having their right hands cut off with a butcher's knife and a mallet, in the market-place at Westminster, Nov. 3, 1579[7].

The Harl. MSS. 836 and 1506, contain

"A Copie of the last Instructions which the Emperour Charles the Fiveth gave to his Sonne Philippe (the second, King of Spain) before his Death: translated out of Spanish by the Lord Henry Howard;"

being apparently under queen Elizabeth's displeasure, and by him dedicated to her majesty, in an epistle extending to fourteen folio pages, the whole of which exhibits the writer to have been a very parasitical pen-

[6] See lord Orford's Works, vol. i. p. 338.

[7] See an order of council, and other papers relating to this transaction, in Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. p. 143, et seq. Stubbes is said to have recovered, but Page died soon after the operation.

man. Ingenuity and artifice of composition are at the same time conspicuous, and may authorize an extract.

"To the quenes most excellent majistie.

"Your majisties affections are not hewed out of flint, but wrought out of virgine wax; and your royall harte hath ever suted Him in mercie whome your state dothe represent in majestie. For though the litle good which my endevours have effected hetherto, in seekinge to divert your watchfull eye from mistie cloudes of misconceit, to the shininge beames of spottles trueth; from errour by wronge information, to manifest assureance in recorde; from showes suspected, to faith justified; might easelie have plunged a hart of adamant into some disperate consumption, in shorter space then twelve yeares sequestration from the comforte of your cheereful lookes; yet mine revives by vertue of the radicall devotion that warmes within, lyke that of olde Prometheus, yet with encrease of agonie; and humblie craves to pant before your presence for releefe of sorrowe, till it maie be once so happie as to bleede by your direction, for an ende of miseries. Your wordes once kinled it, your grace maie comforte it; your wordes once killed it.

"The last yeare I presented unto your sacred hands a faithfull monument of my best employed tyme: my penne delivered noe more then it had coppied out of a mynde unmoveable. Since that time, the sunne hath gonne about the worlde, and inspired lyfe into whatsoever plant the stormes of winter had decaied, and put out of harte. The merchaunt that was bounde to sea when I began to write, latelie made a speedie

and riche retorne. The painefull husbandeman hath replenished his barnes with stoore; eache fruite hath awnswered his blossome; each graine, his seede; all events, their hopes: myself onelie more unfortunate then all the rest, have sowne with teares, but can reape by no revolution. But since the learned in astrologie conceive, that the most unhappie constellation in heaven affordeth certen gratious and benigne aspectes; since the worlde is governed by planets, not by fixed starrs; since experience doeth plainlie teach, that the sickest man alive hath sometyme intermission of paine, and the furdest limitt of the longest pilgrimage (even death it selfe) some place of rest: I will attend that happie chaunge with Aristophanes, wherein the cheifest light maie once againe encorage me with beames of grace. I will expect with Æsculapius, abatement of my fitt, when signes of full concoction (as phisitions terme it) shall appeare. I will goe forwarde not with ordinarie but with extraordinarie traveilers in this narrowe passage, hedged in on everie side with thornes, till either I maie finde a baite to comforte me, or a pitt to swallowe mee.

"In the meane tyme, least the grounde of my devotion, by lieng to longe fallow, might to rashe conceits seeme either to be waxen wilde or overgrowne with weedes, I have presumed once againe to breake the barren soyle of my unfruitfull braine; that prosperous successe maie rather want att all tymes to my endevoure, then endevoure to my loyall determination. For though my pen should stay, yet my desiers coulde never rest, till knowledge hath bin taken of theire

heavenlie object by your majestie, uppon whose sugred lippes the bees of Plato have established their goulden hive, and Suada, the goddess of persuasion (as Tullie speaketh of Pericles, but not with soe just cause) hath built her tabernacle," &c.

His lordship's Abstract of Navy Frauds[9], in Reg. MS. 18 A. xxxiv. is addressed to king James[2], in a vein of common-place no less adulatory than the preceding, as the close of it may evince:

"Your majestie is to your servants and this whole island, that *bonus angelus*, within whose head the mewses have made their consortes; within whose brest, the morral vertues have established their throanes; and upon whose lipps, the bees of Platoes goulden hive have formed those sweete honycombes. I will both hope and praie, that this worke of reformacion

[9] Dr. Birch informs us that lord Northampton procured a large commission from the king for inquiring into all abuses and misdemeanors, committed in the navy, under pretence of reformation, and of saving great sums to his majesty, expended yearly in the maintenance of his ships. But this inquiry, which began in 1608, was prosecuted with such violence and malice, as not only occasioned a great trouble and expense to the persons accused, but likewise brought almost ruin on the navy, and a far greater yearly charge upon his majesty than had been ever known before. Life of Prince Henry, p. 151.

[2] Davies of Hereford, in his Addresses to worthy Persons, has a laudatory strain "to the most noble, learned, temperate, and judicious lord, Henry earle of Northampton, lord privy-seale, &c." and he observantly attributes the rays of fortune which shone upon him so powerfully,

"To that cleare *starre* ascended from the *north*."

Scourge of Folly, p. 196

which is most meritorius, may bee atchived by the king that is most generus; that Dagon may fall prostrate before the arke; Ghiozi, before Elizeus; Acan, for stealinge awaye *regulam planc auram* before Josua; *ut leprosisep arentur tabernaculis:* and that whatsoever your majestie at your first entrance found only *deaurata*, your most longe and happie raigne leave *aurea.*"

Some of his lordship's letters occur among the Harl. MSS. and his will in No. 6693, which is dated the 14th day of June 1614; and contains the following items. After professing to die a member of the catholike and apostolike church, saying with saint Jerome, *In qua fide puer natus sui in eadem senex morior*; he proceeds: "I recognize, with all loyallnes of my harte, the exceeding extraordinarie love, favour, and bountie, of my most deare and gracious soveraigne, whom I have found ever so constant to me his unworthy sarvant, as no devises of myne enimyes could ever draw or divert his goodness from me. I most humbly beseech his excellent majestie to accept, as a poore remembrance of me his faythfull sarvant, a ewer of golde of one hundred pounds value, with one hundred jacobine peeces of twenty-two shillinges a peece therin; on which ewer my desyer is, there should be this inscription, *Detur dignissimo.* To the most noble and hopfull prince Charles, I give my best George. To my most deere and entirely beloved nephew the earle of Suffolke, I give my jewell of the three stones; one of them being that ruby which his excellent majestie sent me out of Scotland, as his first

token, which jewell I cannot better repose with any then with hym that is so faythfull and trustye to his majestie as my sayd nephew is; and I give hym also a crosse of diamondes, given me by my ladie my mother. Item: I give to my very good lord the earle of Somersett my second George." This good earl of Somerset, it will be remembered, was the leading contriver of Overbury's fate, and escaped alone from condemnation, by being the minion of king James.

In Reliquiæ Wottonianæ is a letter from sir Henry Wotton to sir Edmund Bacon, dated London, June 16, 1614, which gives the following account of lord Northampton's decease.

"The earle of Northampton having, after a lingering fever, spent more spirits than a younger body could well have borne, by the incision of a wennish tumor on his thigh, yesternight between eleven and twelve of the clock, departed out of this world; where as he had proved much variety and vicissitude of fortune in the course of his life, so peradventure he hath prevented another change thereof by the opportunity of his end: for there went a general voice through the court on Sunday last, upon the commitment of Dr. Sharp and sir C. Cornwallis, that he was somewhat implicated in that business." Sagaciously therefore has lord Orford remarked, that the earl died *luckily*.]

MARGARET,

COUNTESS OF CUMBERLAND.

[THIS countess of Cumberland, says Mr. Cole[2], was Margaret Russell, youngest daughter of Francis earl of Bedford, and wife to George Clifford, earl of Cumberland. She died May 24, 1616, at Brougham castle, leaving issue one daughter, Anne, whose filial piety is recorded on a pillar in Westmorland, which bears the inscription below[3].

Daniel the poet addressed a metrical epistle to this countess, and inscribed to her his Ovidian letter from Octavia to Antony; before which, he declared that

[2] Coleana MSS. vol. xxxv. p. 81.

[3] "This pillar was erected in the year 1656, by Anne countess of Pembroke, &c. for a memorial of her last parting, in this place, with her good and pious mother, Margaret countess dowager of Cumberland, on the 2d of April 1616: in memory whereof she hath left an annuity of four pounds to be distributed to the poor of the parish of Brougham every second day of April for ever, upon the stone-table hard by. Laus Deo!" Mr. Brydges observes, that lady Margaret was happier in the filial affections of her daughter, than in the conjugal tenderness of her husband; who, taken up with military glory and the pomp of tilts and tournaments, paid little attention to domestic duties. Mem. of the Peers, p. 452. Mr. Pennant, in his Journey from Chester, has printed part of her ladyship's diary, which too forcibly corroborates the observation of Mr. Brydges.

MARGARET COUNTESS of CUMBERLAND.

this most virtuous lady "lent ear to his notes, and comfort unto him."

Her ladyship is introduced here, from the supposition of having *made* the following epitaph on an ancestor of the Cavendish family, who took his master's degree at Cambridge in 1572, having studied twenty-eight years (as says the grace) there and at Oxford [4].

"An Epitaph upon the Death of the worshipfull and rarely accomplished Master Richard Candish of Suffolk, Esq. Promised and made by Margaret Countess of Comberland, 1601.

"Candish, deriv'd from noble parentage,
Adorn'd with vertuous and heroicke partes,
Most learned, bountifull, devout, and sage,
Grac'd with the graces, muses, and the artes.
Deer to his prince, in English court admir'd,
Belov'd of great and honourable peeres,
Of all esteem'd, embraced, and desir'd,
Till Death cut off his well-employed yeares.
Within this earth his earth entombed lyes,
Whose heavenly part surmounted hath the skies."

This epitaph was placed on a small obelisk against the wall of the south aisle in Hornsey church, Middlesex; and has been printed by Mr. Lysons [5], who says, that Richard Candish was chosen one of the burgesses for Denbigh, anno 1572, in opposition to the inclination and even the threats of queen Elizabeth's great favourite, the earl of Leicester.]

[4] Cole MS. ut sup.
[5] Environs of London, vol. iii. p. 54.

LORD CHANCELLOR ELLESMERE,

VISCOUNT BRACKLEY,

The founder of the house of Egerton, published nothing during his life but a

"Speech in the Exchequer Chamber, touching the Postnati[2],"

printed at London in 4to. in 1609[3].

After his death there appeared in his name,

"Certain Observations concerning the Office of Lord Chancellor."

London, 1651, 8vo.

"The Conference held February 25th, 1606, betwene the Lords Committees and the Commons, touching the naturalizinge of the Scots," &c.[4].

[1] [In Robert Calvine's cause, son and heir-apparent of James lord Calvine, of Colcross, in the realm of Scotland. Hargrave's State Trials, vol. v. p. 75.]

[2] [This Speech had been promulged in diverse unperfect reports, and several patches and pieces, and dispersed into many hands, and some offered to the presse; but the king having knowledge thereof, misliked it, and thereupon commanded the chancellor to deliver to him in writing the whole discourse which he delivered in the case of R. C. or postnati, as it was commonly called. It was afterwards published in obedience to his sovereign's direction. Preface to the loving Readers.]

[3] Printed in Somers's Tracts, 4th coll. vol. i. p. 371, from the Cotton library.

Bocquet fc.

LORD CHANCELLOR ELLESMERE,

from an Original Picture in the Collection of

His Grace the Duke of Bridgewater.

P.d.ª Feb.ª 1.1806. by J. Scott N.º 442 Strand.

He left to his chaplain, Mr. Williams, afterwards the celebrated lord-keeper and bishop of Lincoln, four manuscript collections, concerning,

1. "The Prerogative Royal."
2. "Privileges of Parliament."
3. "Proceedings in Chancery." And,
4. "The Power of the Star Chamber[5]."

Of which I find printed—

"Ellesmere's Priviledges and Prerogatives of the high Court of Chancery, 1614[6]."

"Four Letters in the Cabala."

[Sir Thomas Egerton, born in Cheshire about 1540, was admitted a commoner of Brazen Nose college, Oxford, in 1556, whence he removed to Lincoln's inn, and became so great a proficient in the law, that he was appointed solicitor-general to queen Elizabeth in 1581, attorney-general in 1592; soon after which he received the honour of knighthood, and was promoted to the mastership of the rolls. In 1596 he was constituted lord-keeper of the great seal, on the death of sir John Puckering. By king James he was created baron of Ellesmere, in 1603; was appointed lord high chancellor of England, chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1610, and advanced to the

[5] Somers's Tracts, 4th coll. vol. i. p. 479.

[6] Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 651. [The copy of this book in the Bridgewater library is dated 1641, nor have I seen any earlier.]

dignity of viscount Brackley in 1616. He died at York-house in the Strand, on March 15, 1616-17; before the king could bestow on him, as he intended, the title of an earl, and an annual pension[2]; but the former was conferred on his son John Egerton, who was created earl of Bridgewater.

"Lord Chancellor Egerton's Observations on Coke's Reports,"

are entered in Bibl. Westiana, No. 959. And in the library of James Pearson, esq.[3] was a manuscript volume entitled,

"Some Noates and Observations upon the Statute of Magna Charta, cap. 29; and other Statutes concerning the Proceedings in the Chauncerye, in Courses of Equitie and Conscience. Collected by the Lorde Ellesmere, for a Direccion to the King's learned Counsell, in September A° D̄mi. An° 13 Regis Jacobi."

The first portion of the volume purported to be written by Thomas lorde Ellesmere, lorde chauncellor of England. The subsequent division contained letters, opinions, and instructions, signed T. Ellesmere, Fr. Bacon, Hen. Montague, Hen. Yelverton, and Randall Crewe.

Mr. Todd informs me, that in the Bodleian library is preserved

"A Diary in the hand-writing of Lord Ellesmere;"

but opportunity has not occurred of ascertaining its general contents.

[2] Camden's Annals, 1617. Lord Ellesmere is said to have left an estate of £8000 per ann. Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 578.

[3] Sold by Messrs. Leigh and Sotheby, in the spring of 1804.

His lordship's "Statement of Cases wherein there is no Remedy in Chancery," is in Harl. MS. 2809: and also his "Speech in the Star-chamber, touching the Contempt of Robert Earl of Essex."

The Harl. MS. 42,652, contains his

"Observations on the Statute of Magna Charta."

A duplicate probably of the manuscript mentioned above.

A few of his letters have been transmitted in the Cabala, and several are to be found in the Harleian manuscripts; but a greater number may naturally be expected to exist in the Bridgewater library [3].

[3] Lord Bacon relates, that they were wont to call referring to the masters in chancery, committing. My lord keeper Egerton, when he was master of the rolls, was wont to ask, "What that *cause* had done that it should be *committed?*" Bacon's Apothegms, No. 122. The following high compliment to the literary character of lord Ellesmere, from so supereminent a judge, is peculiarly honourable.

"Sir Francis Bacon to the Lord Chancellor Sir T. Egerton, Lord Ellesmere, upon sending his Book of Advancement of Learning.

"May it please your lordship,

"I humbly present your lordship with a work, wherein as you have much commandment over the author, so your lordship hath great interest in the argument: for to speak without flattery, few have like use of learning, or like judgment in learning, as I have observed in your lordship. And again, your lordship hath been a great planter of learning, not only in those places in the church which have been in your own gift, but also in your commendatory vote, no man hath more constantly held *detur digniori*; and therefore both your lordship is beholding to learning, and learning beholding to you; which

In the Cotton MS. Titus, C. vii. [3], is a paper entitled,

"Conscientia Imbecillitatis, 1612;"

which was drawn up by lord Ellesmere as an apology to king James for his resignation of the great seal. Another paper in the same volume declares[4], that "love and fear prevented the presentation till 1615, when necessity constrained to it." Both papers are so curiously interesting, that they seemed highly to merit transcription and insertion, though previously printed in the Cabala[5].

"Most gracious soveraigne,

"Your royal favour hath placed and continued me many yeares in the highest place of ordinary justice in this your kingdome, and hath most graciously borne with my many, but unwilling errours and defects, accepting in steede of sufficiency, my zeale and fidelity, which never failed. This doth incourage and stirre in me an earnest desire to labour and serve still. But when I remember St. Paule's rule, 'Let him that 'hath an office waite on his office,' and doe consider withall, my great age and many infirmities; I am dejected and doe utterly faint: for I see and feele sensibly that I am not able to performe those duetyes that

maketh me presume with good assurance that your lordship will accept well of these my labours, &c. 1605." Lord Bacon's Works, vol. iii. p. 230.

[3] Fol. 29.

[4] Fol. 47.

[5] In the Cabala these letters are incorrectly given, and they are evidently misplaced, as their internal testimony witnesses, and as the dates here produced indisputably prove.

I ought, and the place requires; and theruppon I doe seriously examine my self, what excuse or answer I shall make to the KING of all Kings, and JUDGE of all Judges, when HE shall call me to accompt, and then my owne conscience shall accuse me; that I have presumed soe long to undergoe and welde soe great and mighty a charge and burthen, and I behould a great cloude of witnesses ready to give evidence against me.

"1. Reason telleth me, and I finde by experience, that *senecta est tarda et obliviosa et insanabilis morbus.*

"2. I heare the counsell and precepts of many reverend sages and learned men, *senectuti debetur otium, solve senescentem mature,* &c.

"3. I reade in forreine lawes, that ould men weare made *emeriti et rude donati,* and one severe lawe that saieth, *sexagenarius de ponte,* wheruppon they were called *depontanei.* And Plato, li° 6, *De legibus,* speaking of a great magistrat, which was *præfectus legibus servandis,* determineth thus, *minor annis* 50 *non admittatur, nec major annis* 70, *permittatur in eo perseverare:* and to this lawe, respecting both myne office and myne yeares, I cannot but yeilde. But leaving forraigne lawes, the statute anno 13 E. I. speaketh plainly, *homines excedentes ætatem* 70 *annos non ponantur in assisis et juratis*; soe as it appeareth that men of that age are by that lawe discharged of great, painfull, and carefull, especially judiciall offices.

"4. Besides, I finde many examples of men of great wisdome and knowledge and judgment, meete and worthye to be followed; of which, leaving all other,

I will remember only that of William Warham[6], archbishop of Cant. and chancellour of England, who after long service was upon his humble suite discharged of the office of chancellour of England in regard of his great age. Seeing then suche a clowde of witnesses against me, which in my private soliloquies and meditacions are dayly and continually represented to my veiwe, and myne owne conscience (more then a thousand witnesses) concurring with them :—Pardon me, most gracious soveraigne, to conclude with good olde Barzellaus, *quot sunt dies annorum vitæ meæ? Quare servus tuus sit oneri domino nostro regi, obsecro ut revertar servus tuus et moriar*, &c.

"And soe I most humblie beseeche your most sacred majestie, graciously to regarde the great age, infirmities, and impotency of your most devoted, obedient, loyall, and faithfull, poore servant. Lett me not be taxed, as Domitius after was, *maluit deficere quam desinere*, but with yet princely favour, give mee leave to retyre my self from the carefull service of this great office and from the troubles of this worlde, and to spend the small remnant of this my life in meditacion and praier; and I will never cease to make my humble supplicacions to Almighty God, to blesse and prosper your majestie, the queene, the prince, and all your royall issue, with all heavenly and earthly felicity, which is the last and best service your poore, aged, weake, and decaied servant can doe for you.

"Th. Ellesmer Canc."

[6] Archbishop Warham sat in the see of Canterbury twenty-eight years, and was lord chancellor under Henry the seventh and eighth. He died in 1532, at an advanced age.

"Most gracious soveraigne,

"I fynde, through my great age, accompanied with many greifes and infirmities, my sence and conceipt is become dull and heavie, my memorie decaied, my judgement weake, my hearing unperfect, my voyce and speache failing and faltering, and in all the powers and faculties of my mynde and body, great debilitie. Therfore *consciëntia imbecilitatis*—my most humble suite to your most sacred majestie, is to be discharged of this great place wherin I have long served; and to have some comfortable testimonye under your royall hand, that I leave it, at this my humble suite, with your gracious favour.

"So shall I, with comfort, number and spend the fewe dayes I have to live in meditacion and praier to Almighty GOD, to preserve your majestie and all yours, in all heavenly and earthly prosperity and happines.

"This suite I intended some yeares past, *ex dictamine rationis et conscientiæ*. Love and feare stayed it; now necessity constraineth me to it. I am utterly unable to sustaine the burthen of this great service. I am come to Paule's desire—*dissolvi et esse cum Christo*. Wherfore I most humblie beseeche your majestie favorably to graunt it.

"Your majesties most humble faithfull and loyall poore servant and subject,

"5° *Febr.* 1615. T. ELLESMERE CANC."

From Camden we learn, that lord Ellesmere was still persuaded by the king to hold the seals till the 3d of March 1617, when his majesty went to visit the chancellor, and received them from his hands with

tears of gratitude; the highest testimony, as Granger remarks, that could be paid to his merit. The unfeigned attachment of James and Charles to this venerable character is pleasingly evinced by their private letters[2]; and reflects considerable credit on their own discernment of his illustrious talents and virtues as a statesman. His private life ensured him the permanent esteem of the wise and good. The great lord Bacon was his early and life-long friend, and succeeded him, as he had desired, in the office of lord chancellor. That he did not succeed to his unimpeached integrity, who will not sigh that he is compelled to record!

Fuller says, that all Christendom afforded not a person who carried more gravity in his countenance and behaviour than sir Thomas Egerton, insomuch that many have gone to the Chancery on purpose to see him[3]; yet was his outward case nothing in comparison of his inward abilities, quick wit, solid judgment, and ready utterance[4]. The Oxford historiographer has also affirmed, that he was a most grave and prudent man[5], a good lawyer, just and honest, of so quick an apprehension and profound judgment,

[2] Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 577.

[3] Mr. Brydges has prefixed a portrait of sir Thomas, from an original at Wotton Court, to his Memoirs of the Peers of England, and has inscribed the work "to his memory." He likewise has reprinted a valuable poem by Daniel, addressed to the lord keeper.

[4] Worthies of Cheshire, p. 176.

[5] Aubrey observed, that lord Egerton, the chancellor, was a grave and great orator, and best when he was provoked. Oxford Cabinet, p. 121. The observation, however, was literally borrowed from Ben Jonson's Discoveries.

that none of the bench in his time went beyond him [6]. Wood adds, "his memory was much celebrated by epigrams while he was living," and he instances those in Latin of Stradling and Dunbar. Others might be adduced from Owen, Fitzgeffrey, and from the English epigrams of Thomas Bastard, Ben Jonson, and Davies of Hereford. The latter titles him "the most honorable by vertue, estate, and place, his ever approved good lord and master." The former being the shortest tribute, is here annexed.

"AD THOMAM EGERTON, EQUITEM, CUSTODEM MAGNI SIGILLI.

"EGERTON! all the artes whom thou dost cherish,
Sing to thy praises most melodiously,
And register thee to eternitie;
Forbidding thee, as thou dost them, to perish:
And artes praise thee, and she [7] which is above,
Whom thou above all artes dost so protect,
And, for her sake, all sciences respect;
Arts soveraigne mistresse whom thy soul doth love!
Thus you as stars in earth and heaven shine,
Thou, her's on earth; and she, in heaven thine."

Lib. vi. epig. 6.]

[6] Athen. Oxon. vol. i. col. 418.

[7] Qu. Astræa? under which title sir John Davies apotheosized queen Elizabeth, in six-and-twenty acrostical hymns. See also the article of Mary, countess of Pembroke, p. 195.

THOMAS WEST,

LORD DE-LA-WARRE,

[WAS knighted in the lifetime of his father, whom he succeeded in 1602[2]. On the death of Elizabeth he was one of the twenty-five lords, privy counsellors, who sent a letter dated Whitehall, March 28, 1603, to the lord Eure and the rest of the commissioners for the treaty of Breame; notifying to them the accession of king James, and ordering them to make the best conditions they could, in such points as they had in charge, with the imperial commissioners. By James the first he was put into commission with archbishop Whitgift and others, to inquire and call before them all such persons as should maintain any doctrine repugnant to any of the articles of religion, as agreed on by the whole clergy in convocation, anno 1562[3]. In 1609 he was constituted captain-general of all the colonies then planted, or to be planted, in Virginia; and went thither the same year with three ships of one hundred and fifty men, mostly artificers. After his arrival he marched into divers parts of the country to awe the wild Indians into peaceable subjection. He built two towns, to which he gave the names of Henry and Charles, in honour of the two sons of king James, and the colony of Virginia became so fast rooted by his

[2] Collins's Peerage, vol. vi. p. 189.

[3] Howes' edit. of Stowe's Annals, p. 492.

care, that it was enabled to stand two terrible storms, two massacres made by the Indians, and to subdue that people so as to put it utterly out of their power for many years to give the colonists the least disturbance [4]. Lord De-la-warre's great industry and unceasing care in providing for the settlement he had formed, caused him an extreme sickness, which forced him to depart a second time for his native country, and, according to Collins, he died on his voyage home. Mr. Brydges, however, has remarked [5], that Camden somewhat differs in his report, which runs thus: "Anno 1618, May 7. My lord Laware set sail for Virginia: arriving at St. Michael's, is splendidly entertained by the governor of the island; but sailing from thence dies, together with thirty more, not without suspicion of poison [6]." But according to the inquisition taken after his decease at Andover, he died near his seat at Wherwell, Hants, on June 7, 1618; leaving a son and six daughters, by Cicely daughter of sir Thomas Shirley [7].

His lordship seems only to be considered as an author from a tract in the British Museum, published on his first return from his settlement. It bears the title of "A short Relation made by the Lord De-la-Warre

[4] Account of the European Settlements in America, 1758, p. 223. By these exertions, says Mr. Brydges, in which he perished, lord Delawarre has gained a name for his posterity, which will not easily be forgotten. Preface to Memoirs of Peers, p. xix.

[5] Memoirs of Peers of England, vol. i. p. 93.

[6] Hist. of Eliz.

[7] Collins, ut sup.

to the Lords and others of the Counsell of Virginia, touching his unexpected Returne home, and afterwards delivered to the Generall Assembly of the said Company, at a Court holden the 25th Day of June 1611." Lond. 1611, 4to.

"Being now by accident," says his lordship, "returned from my charge at Virginea, contrary either to my owne desire or other mens expectations, who spare not to censure me in point of duty, and to discourse and question the reason, though they apprehend not the true cause of my returne: I am forced (out of a willingnesse to satisfie every man) to deliver unto your lordships and the rest of this assembly, briefely but truly, in what state I have lived ever since my arrivall to the colonie; what hath beene the just occasion of my sudden departure thence; and in what termes I have left the same: the rather, because I perceive that since my comming into England such a coldnesse and irresolution is bred in many of the adventurers, that some of them seeke to withdraw those paiments which they have subscribed towards the charge of the plantation; making this my returne, the colour of their needlesse backwardes and unjust protraction." His lordship then proceeds to state, that a succession of maladies had caused his return, having been assailed by ague, flux, cramp, gout, and scurvy. "These several calamities," he adds, "I am the more desirous to particularise unto your lordships (although they were too notorious to the whole colonie), lest any man should misdeeme that under the general name and common excuse of sickness, I went about to cloke

either sloth or feare, or anie other base apprehension, unworthy the high and generall charge which you had entrusted to my fidelitie." After describing the prospetous state of Virginia, he closes his narrative with this manly declaration: "" Lastly, concerning myselfe and my course, though the world may imagine that the country and climate will (by that which I have suffered beyond any other of that plantation) ill agree with the state of my body; yet I am so farre from shrinking or giving over this honourable enterprise, as that I am willing and ready to lay all I am worth upon the adventure of the action, rather than so honourable a work should faile, and to returne with all the convenient expedition I may: beseeching your lordships and the rest, not onely to excuse my former wants, happened by the Almighty Hand, but to second my resolutions with your friendly endeavours; that both the state may receive honour, yourselves profit, and [myself] future comfort, by being employed (though but as a weak instrument) in so great an action [a]."]

[a] William Strachey, before his tract of Laws and Orders, divine and morall, &c. for the Colony of Virginea, 1612, has a sonnet to the singular good lord, the lord La Warr, which concludes with this recommendation and compliment:

Skorne then all common aymes, and every act
Where every vulgar thrusts for profit on;
Nor praise nor prize affect, like the meere fact,
Nor any other honour build upon,
Than onely this, since tis for Christ's de[illegible]word,
You shall be surnam'd—the most Christian lord!

SIR GREY BRYDGES,

LORD CHANDOS,

[Succeeded his father, William, fourth lord Chandos, Nov. 1602. He was a friend of the earl of Essex, in whose insurrection he is likely to have been involved, for his name appears on the list of prisoners confined in the Fleet on that account, Feb. 1600[2]. He was made a knight of the bath at the creation of Charles duke of York, January 1604, and in August 1605 was created M. A. at Oxford, the king being present[3]. He was an associate of that active and romantic spirit lord Herbert of Cherbury, and appears to have volunteered his services in the Low Countries, when the prince of Orange besieged the city of Juliers in 1610, and the Low Country army was assisted by four thousand English soldiers, under the command of sir Edward Cecil. From the great influence which his hospitality and popular manners afterwards obtained in Gloucestershire, and his numerous attendants when he visited the court, he was stiled king of Cotswould[4], the tract of country on the edge of which his castle of Sudeley was situated. On November 18, 1617, he was appointed to receive and introduce the Muscovite ambassadors, who had brought costly pre-

[2] See Lodge's Illustrations, vol. iii. p. 120.

[3] Fasti Oxon. vol. i. col. 172.

[4] See Wood, Dugdale, and Collins.

sents from their master to the king[5]. By a letter of lord Southampton, printed in Mr. Malone's Inquiry, which wants the date of the year, it seems that lord Chandos had been engaged in some undertaking which proved unsuccessful. He died August 20, 1621.

There is no doubt, says Mr. Brydges[6], (by whom the preceding notices were drawn together), that lord Chandos was a man of abilities as well as splendid habits of life, and by no means a literary recluse, though he is supposed to have been the author of

"Horæ Subsecivæ. Observations and Discourses." Lond. 1620, 8vo.[7]

[5] See Collins.

[6] Memoirs of the Peers of England, vol. i. p. 384.

[7] The bookseller (Ed. Blount) in his address to the reader says, "He knew not the author of the book:" but the late Dr. Lort had seen a copy of it ascribed to lord Chandos, and so had lord Orford. It must however be observed that Wood ascribes a book with this title to the rev. Joseph Hensbaw, printed in 1631 and 1640; and assigns the above, in 1620, to Gilbert lord Cavendish, who died before his father, the first earl of Devonshire, in 1625. Mr. Brydges thinks that Wood had little reason for ascribing the book to Gilbert Cavendish, since, by the internal evidence of the publication, it seems more probable to have been written by lord Chandos than G. Cavendish, who died too young to have had the experience which it displays. Mr. Brydges however adds, that those learned antiquaries, Mr. Thomas Baker and Dr. White Kennett (of whom the latter, from his connexions with the family, had a particular opportunity of ascertaining the point if well founded) considered it at least to be very doubtful. Memoirs of the Peers, ut sup. Lord Orford, who apportioned eight lines to this article, in the Addenda to his Catalogue, professes

This volume consists of twelve observations, or essays, and four discourses. Essay 1. Arrogance; 2. Ambition; 3. Affectation; 4. Detraction; 5. Selfe-will; 6. Masters and Servants; 7. Expences; 8. Visitations; 9. Death; 10. A Country Life; 11. Religion; 12. Reading History. Discourse 1. Upon the Beginning of Tacitus; 2. Of Rome; 3. Against Flattery; 4. Of Lawes.

A portion of the observations "on a country life" is here extracted; Mr. Egerton Brydges has given those "on visitations" entire[2].

"By a country life, I do understand such an habitation as implies a retirednes from the presse, busines, and imployment, either of city or court; the distance and that course of life secluding them from those kind of troubles: and how a man of qualitie is to behave and direct himselfe in this way, shall be my first enquiry.

"To make living in the country a veyle or shadow for base and sordid sparing, becomes not the thought of such a man as I propose; whom I name not as driven to live there for necessity and neernesse, but for honourable and vertuous endevours. Amongst which

to have introduced lord Chandos with great diffidence of his authority; and Mr. Malone, whose copy of Horæ Subsecivæ was obligingly imparted to the editor, conceives it likely to have been written by William the brother of Gilbert, if the production of any Cavendish. It is probable, he adds, whoever was the author, that the book was composed about 1615, from concurring notices of time in six or seven places.

[2] Ut sup. p. 386.

his first should bee, to expresse freedome and hospitality in his house, and bountifull liberality towards his poorer neighbours. These be the true ornaments of a country housekeeper: an honourable custome so peculiar to our nation, that that way we have out-gone all others. And howsoever *of late* it hath been declining and decaying, yet it is *worthy of renovation*; being so great a stay to the country, such a releefe to the poore, so honourable for themselves and exemplary for posterity; the very knot which contracts society and conversation, a receptable for ones friends and children, which be the chiefest solaces of a man's life, and the surest way to make a man beloved of those that know, and esteemed by all that heare of him.

"Next, under pretence of this noble and free life, for a man to take too much upon him, expressing arrogancy and pride to those below him in his owne opinion; creating in himselfe that greatnesse and power which is not his due; squaring his actions by his will, not reason; forcing to his ends by the way of greatnesse and authority, not equity and justice; awing his neighbours with his countenance and power; turning law into affection[2], and reason to appetite. These should be none of the ends, in a noble and good nature, when he chooseth a country life; but, contrarily, a purpose to expresse such moderation and modesty in all his actions, that he may be usefull, not oppressing; serviceable, not burthensome; loved, not feared; in the country where he lives. But I hasten to other observa-

[2] i. e. Inclination.

tions: and first, of those advantages and benefits a man gaines by living in the country.

"A man in the country is retired out of the crowd and noise of factions and emulations, dependencies, and neck-breaking of one another, which court and town do too often yeeld; and though a man in his owne inclination be free from and not busie, yet if present, can hardly be a neuter; or if he be one, will yet scarcely be thought so, and suspected of either side for affection to the other. Next, he is free from those tempestuous winds of businesses and multiplicitie of vexations, wherewith many have beene tossed: the calme of the country[a] being void of those stormes and troubled waves that commonly accompanie a towne or court life, where mens desires and ambitions so abound, that they bee alwayes in hopes and projections wherein many times they doe so outstraine and overgraspe, that in reaching too high, they over-reach themselves; in seeking a new fortune, lose their old; and so convert their substance into pretensions, their certainty into nothing. Againe, no man can expect to live in the same or equall reputation out of the country and his owne dwelling. In towne or court, he is (at it were) in a throng, wanting elbow roome; there be so many his equals and superiors, above him

[a] Our admirable Cowper, in his poem on Retirement, has a passage much in unison with this metaphor:

"The tide of life, swift always in its course,
May run in cities with a brisker force,
But no where with a current so serene,
Or half so clear, as in the rural scene."

both in place and merit, that he is reckoned for number not weight: one of the troope, rather for shew than use. Moreover, a man that lives in the country is more out of the way and lesse obvious to the malice and envie of busie and ravenous men; such as build up their owne fortunes upon others decayes; curious inquisitors into mens lives, and false interpreters of their actions. And lastly, this kinde of life gives a man more free houres for reading, writing, and meditation, then the publike towne-livers can possibly allow themselves: their time in the country being neither taken away, nor distracted, as unavoidably in towne it must often be, both by severall occasions to which their owne wils invite them, and also by often bestowing themselves and tyme upon others, out of affection and respect; which accidents of divertion doe more rarely happen in the country, men being there more free masters both of their houres and disposing of them then they can be in the other place. Many more advantages might be found; but it sufficeth me if I have said enough, though not all.']

MARY,

COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE,

THE celebrated sister of sir Philip Sidney[2], wrote—

"Poems and Translations in Verse of several Psalms,"

said to be preserved in the library at Wilton[3].

"A Discourse of Life and Death. Written in French by Phil. Mornay. Done in English by the Countesse of Pembroke."

Dated the 13th of May 1590, at Wilton[4]. Printed at London, for W. Ponsonby, 1600. 12mo.

"The Tragedie of Antonie; done into English by the Countesse of Pembroke[5]."

[2] [To whom he dedicated that popular romance entitled, "The Countesse of Pembroke's Arcadia, first printed in 1590."]

[3] Ballard, p. 260.

[4] [Gabriel Harvey stiles this "Divine Discourse of Life and Death, a restorative electuary of gems; the author of whom," he adds, "I do not expressly name, not because I do not honour her with my heart, but because I would not dishonour her with my pen, whom I admire, and cannot blason enough." Letter of notable Contents, &c. 1593.]

[5] [Dated at Ramsbury, 26 Nov. 1590. Printed by P. S. for W. Ponsonby, 1595, 16mo.]

MARY COUNTESS of PEMBROKE.

From a Rare Print

In the Coll.n of Chas Burdon Sotheby Esq.r

[This distinguished lady was born about the middle of the sixteenth century, and was daughter of sir Henry Sidney, by Mary eldest daughter of John, duke of Northumberland*. She had an

* The illustrious parents of lady Pembroke cannot be silently passed by without injustice to departed worth and talent. "It is to the glory of queen Elizabeth's reign," says Collins [a], "that she had the wisdom to distinguish and employ persons of eminent abilities, integrity, and honour; and there cannot be a greater instance of it than in her choice of sir Henry Sidney, whose letters shew how true a judgment he made of men, and of all affairs under his cognizance, as well as his piety, prudent conduct, and all moral virtues, and will be a lasting monument of his great worth and a laudable example to posterity. He held both the chief offices of Ireland and Wales together, which was as much honour as a subject could well have, those offices being never before or since held by any at the same time. This caused him some undeserved envy; for in truth, as Molineux observes, in these services he spent his youth and his whole life; sold his lands and consumed much of his patrimony, without any great recompense or reward. He died on May 5, 1586, aged fifty-six.

"The lady Mary Dudley, his wife, as she was by descent of great nobility, so was she by nature of a noble and congenial spirit. She survived him but a very short time, being interred on the 11th of August following in the same grave, in the chancel of Penshurst."

Their united affection and solicitude for their son and heir, sir Philip Sidney, that *lumen familiæ suæ*, when a child of twelve years old, is pleasingly evinced by an admonitory letter ad-

[a] Memoirs of the Sidneys, p. 89.

excellent natural genius, says Ballard [3], and having the advantage of a polite education, when (according to the custom of that age) literature was reckoned a

dressed to him while at school [a], with Mr. Astone of Shrewsbury. Sir Henry's portion of that epistle is printed with the Sidnean papers published by Collins, from an original manuscript, and in lord Somers' collections; but an unique printed copy of the same letter is in the hands of the present editor, which contains a Postscript so replete with maternal tenderness and conjugal regard, that the preservation of it ought no longer to depend on the casual existence of one solitary copy.

"A Postscript by my Lady Sidney, in the skirts of my L. Presidents Letter [b], to her sayd Sonne Phillip.

"Your noble and carefull father hath taken paynes (with his owne hand) to give you in this his letter, so wise, so learned, and most requisite precepts, for you to follow with a diligent and humble thankefull minde, as I will not withdrawe your eies from beholding and reverent honoring the same; no, not so long time as to read any letter from me: and, therefore, at this time I will write unto you no other letter then this; wherby I first blesse you, with my desire to God to plant in you his grace; and, secondarily, warne you to have alwaies before the eyes of your mind, these excellent counsailes of my lord, your deere father, and that you fail not continually once in foure or five daies to reade them over.

"And for a finall leave-taking for this time, see that you shewe your selfe as a loving obedient scholar to your good maister, to governe you yet many yeeres; and that my lord and I may heare that you profite so in your learning, as thereby you may encrease our loving care of you, and deserve at his handes the continuance of his great joy, to have him often

[a] In return for two received from his son in Latin and French.

[b] Printed at London by T. Dawson, 1591, with an epitaph on sir Henry Sidney, signed Wm. Gruffith, extending to several pages.

considerable part of politeness, she made an illustrious appearance among the poetical galaxy of her time, who have transmitted ample testimony to her merit[4]. She was married about 1576 to Henry earl of Pembroke, whom she survived twenty years. The countess died at a very advanced age in Aldersgate Street, London, Sept. 25, 1621; and was buried in the cathedral church of Salisbury, without any monument to her memory; the want of which however is amply compensated by the well-known epitaph composed for her by Ben Jonson, a tribute that never perhaps has been exceeded in the records of monumental praise[5].

The countess of Pembroke was not only learned herself, but appears to have been a liberal patroness to men of letters; and by imitating the splendid example of the munificent Sidney, became one of the

witnesse with his owne hande the hope he hath in your well doing.

"Farewell, my little Phillip, and once againe the Lord blesse you! Your loving mother,

"MARIE SIDNEY."

[4] See Daniel's Delia, &c. Spenser's Astrophel, Fraunce's Yvy-church and Emanuel, Lok's Sonnets, Fitzgeffrey's Affaniæ, Stradling's Epigrammata, Lanyer's Salve Deus, or Davies of Hereford's Wittes Pilgrimage, and Scourge of Folly; who in the latter production fantastically stiles himself "the Triton of her praise."

[5] To Ben Jonson's own lines, which convey the true illustration of *simplex munditiis*, six others were added in lord Pembroke's poems of a more tinsel texture, and assigned by the initial prefix to his lordship's pen. In most modern copies these verses are compounded with the original epitaph.

brightest ornaments at the court of our virgin queen. Hence Spenser speaks of her, in his pastoral plaint on the death of sir Philip, as

> The gentlest shepherdess that liv'd that day,
> And most resembling, both in shape and spirit,
> Her brother dear.

Respecting lady Pembroke's claim to a version of the Psalms ascribed to her, there has been some difference of opinion. By sir J. Harington, by A. Wood, and Dr. Thomas, she is supposed to have had the assistance of bishop Babington; by Æmilia Lanyer, in 1611, she is considered as the sole translator; but it is probable that Dr. Donne affords the most authentic information when he speaks of the "Sydnean Psalmes" as a joint labour, in a long copy of encomiastic verses upon the translation of them "by sir Philip Sydney *and* the countesse of Pembroke his sister[2]."

This information is corroborated by a psalm inserted in the Guardian[3], from a manuscript said to be sir P. Sidney's, which nearly corresponds with a version of the same psalm, printed in Nugæ Antiquæ[4], as the countess of Pembroke's. The ties of consanguinity, says Granger, betwixt this illustrious brother and sister were strengthened by friendship, the effect of congenial sentiments, and similitude of manners[5].

To the productions already pointed out as lady Pembroke's, may be added:

[2] Donne's Poems, 1635, p. 366.
[3] No. 18. Ps. cxxxvii.
[4] Vol. ii. p. 407, last edit.
[5] Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 22.

"An Elegy on Sir Philip Sidney,"
printed in Spencer's Astrophel, 1595; and
"A Pastoral Dialogue in praise of Astræa,"
i. e. queen Elizabeth, published in Davison's Poetical Rapsody, 1602. From this most valuable of our early miscellanies, the latter performance shall be extracted, as a proof of her ladyship's metrical talent and courtly address.

"A DIALOGUE BETWEEN TWO SHEPHERDS,
THENOT AND PIERS.

Thenot. I sing divine Astrea's praise,
O Muses! helpe my wits to raise,
And heave my verses higher.
Piers. Thou need'st the truth but plainely tell,
Which much I doubt thou canst not well,
Thou art so oft a liar.

Thenot. If in my song no more I show
Than heaven and earth and sea do know,
Then truely I have spoken.
Piers. Sufficeth not no more to name,
But being no lesse, the like, the same;—
Else lawes of truth be broken.

Thenot. Then say, she is so good, so faire,
With all the earth she may compare,
Nor Momus' selfe denying.
Piers. Compare may think where likenesse holds,
Nought like to her the earth enfolds:—
I lookt to find you lying.

Thenot. Soon as Astrea shewes her face,
Straight every ill avoids the place,
And every good aboundeth.

Piers. Nay, long before her face doth show,
The last doth come, the first doth go;
How lowd this lie resoundeth.

Thenot. Astrea is our chiefest joy,
Our chiefest guard against annoy,
Our chiefest wealth, our treasure.
Piers. Where chiefest are, there others be,
To us none else but onely she;—
When wilt thou speake in measure?

Thenot. Astrea may be justly said—
A field in flowery robe array'd,
In season freshly springing.
Piers. *That* spring indures but shortest time,
This never leaves Astrea's clime:—
Thou liest, in stead of singing.

Thenot. Astrea rightly terme I may
A manly palme, a maiden bay,
Her verdure never dying.
Piers. Palme oft is crooked, bay is low,
She still upright, still high doth grow,
Good Thenot leave thy lying.

Thenot. Then, Piers, of friendship tell me why,
My meaning true, my words should lie,
And strive in vain to raise her?—
Piers. Words from conceit doe onely rise,
Above conceit her honour flies:
But[a] silence nought can praise her.

These verses are transcribed from the edition of Davison's Miscellany in 1611. In that of 1602, they

[a] i. e. Except.

are said to have been "made by the excellent lady, the lady Mary countesse of Pembrook, at the queenes majesties being at her house at ———, 15—."

A long poem in six-line stanzas, entitled

"The Countesse of Pembrooke's Passion,"

occurs among the Sloanian MSS. No. 1303.

A short specimen of her ladyship's polished elegance in lyrical versification from the scarce tragedy of Antonius, may not prove unwelcome to many readers.

CHORUS.

Lament we our mishaps,
Drowne we with teares our woe;
For lamentable happes
Lamented, easie growe;
And much lesse torment bring,
Than when they first did spring.

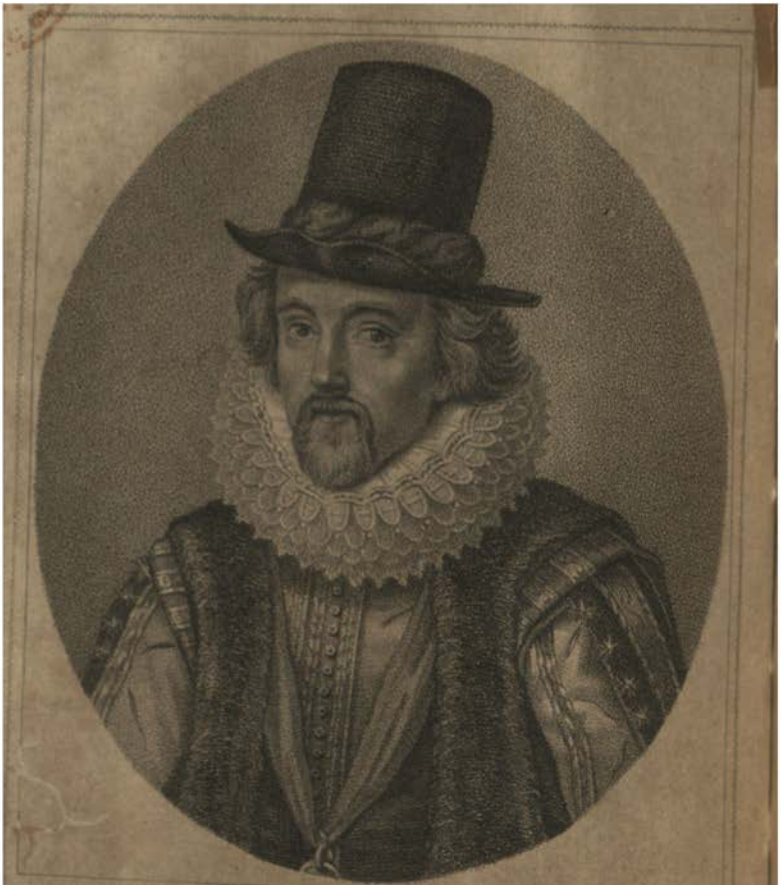
We want that wofull song
Wherwith wood-musiques queen
Doth ease her woes, among
Fresh spring-time's bushes greene;
On pleasant branch alone,
Renewing auntient mone.

We want that monefull sound
That pratling Progne makes,
On fields of Thracian ground,
Or streames of Thracian lakes,
To empt her brest of paine
For Itys, by her slaine.

Though Halcyons do still,
Bewailing Ceyx lot,
The seas with plainings fill
Which his dead limmes have got,
Not ever other grave
Than tombe of waves to have.

And though the bird in death,
(That most Meander loves)
So sweetly sighes his breath,
When death his fury proves,
As almost softs his heart,
And almost blunts his dart:

Yet all the plaints of those,
Nor all their tearfull 'larmes,
Cannot content our woes,
Nor serve to waile the harmes
In soule which we, poore we,
To feele enforced be.]



Geremia f.

Sr. FRANCIS BACON.

Pub.d Feb.y 1.1806 by J. Scott N.o 442 Strand.

SIR FRANCIS BACON,

VISCOUNT ST. ALBANS,

THE *Prophet of Arts*, which *Newton* was sent afterwards to reveal[2]. It would be impertinent to the reader to enter into any account of this amazing genius, or his works[3]: both will be universally admired as long as *Science* exists.—As long as ingratitude and adulation are despicable, so long shall we lament the depravity of this great man's heart!—Alas! that *He* who could command immortal fame, should have stooped to the little ambition of power[4]!

[2] [Yet Bacon was not merely a *vox clamantis in deserto*, says Pinkerton, but actually made many experiments to ascertain his own philosophy, to one of which he fell a martyr. Letters of Literature, p. 342.]

[3] [Dr. Johnson has been said to assert, that a dictionary of the English language might be compiled from Bacon's writings alone. See Boswell's Life, vol. ii. p. 583, 2d edit.]

[4] [The following verses addressed "to the lord Bacon, when falling from favour," are too good to be immured in the obscure little volume whence they are now extracted:

"Dazel'd thus with height of place,
While our hopes our wits beguile,
No man markes the narrow space
'Twixt a prison and a smile.

[Though lord Orford considered any farther account of sir Francis Bacon as an unnecessary intrusion upon the reader[2], from the known celebrity of his illustrious talents; it can hardly be deemed respectful to his unblemished reputation as a writer[3], not to give

---

" Then since Fortune's favors fade,
You that in her arms do sleep,
Learn to swim and not to wade,
For the hearts of kings are deep.

" But if greatness be so blinde
As to trust in towers of air;
Let it be with goodness lin'd,
That at least the fall be fair.

" Then, though darken'd, you shall say,
When friends fail and princes frown;
Vertue is the roughest way,
But proves at night a bed of down."

Bacon's Felicity of Queen Elizabeth, &c. 1651, p. 158.]

[2] " There is a notice in the following paragraph which seems to have escaped lord Bacon's biographers. William Bagwell, in a preface to his Mystery of Astronomy, 1655, tells the reader that he had long wished for an opportunity to deposit his work in some university or college, and that he found none so acceptable as the erection of sir Francis Bacon's college intended to be established in Lambeth Marsh, near London, a worthy institution for the advancement of learning.

[3] Howell stiles him " a man *reconditæ scientiæ, et ad salutem literarum natus*, and the eloquentest that was born in this isle." Fam. Letters, p. 175, edit. 1737.

some slight memorial of his works[3]. Their dates of publication are thus enumerated in the British Museum, Bodleian and other printed catalogues.

"Essaies," Lond. 1597, augmented in 1613, and lastly in 1625.

"Meditationes Sacræ," 1597, in English 1613.

"Of the Colours of Good and Evil," 1597.

"Certain Considerations touching the better Pacification and Edification of the Church of England," 1604.

"Apologie in certaine Imputations concerning the late Earle of Essex," 1604.

"Of the Advancement of Learning," 1605.

"De Sapientia Veterum," 1609, in English 1619.

"Charge concerning Duels, &c." 1614.

"Instauratio Magna, sive Novum Organum[4]," 1620; pars tertia, 1622.

"Historia Naturalis," 1622, in English 1627.

"Apophthegmes," 1625.

"Hist. of King Henry VII." 1622.

"An Offer to King James of a Digest to be made of the Lawe of England," 1629.

"The Beginning of the Reign of K. Henry VIII." 1629.

"Considerations touching a Warre with Spaine," 1629.

[3] His precious bequests to posterity paint the strength and extent of his genius stronger than can any other pen. Macauley's Hist. vol. i. p. 165.

[4] This is a book, says Aubrey, *qui longum nota scriptori porriget ævum.*

"Certain miscellany Works," 1629.

"The Elements of the Common Laws of England," 1630.

"New Atalantis," 1635.

"Sylva Sylvarum," 1635.

"De Augmentis Scientiarum," 1635.

"History of Life and Death," 1638.

"Moralia et Civilia," 1638.

"The Confession of Faith," 1641, 4to.

"The Reading upon the Statute of Uses," 1642.

"Remains," 1648.

"The Felicity of Queen Elizabeth and her Times, with Apology for the Earl of Essex," 1651, 12mo.

"Resuscitatio:" or bringing into publick light several pieces of his works, 1657.

"Varia Posthuma," 1658.

"Baconiana, or certain genuine Remains," 1679.

From this extensive and multifarious list of lord Bacon's productions, the task of scanty selection becomes difficult and delicate; but as the sententious aphorisms of such a man are likely to be most generally acceptable, a portion of them is here given from "Baconiana."

"Round dealing is the honour of man's nature; and a mixture of falshood is like *allay* in gold and silver, which may make the metal work the better, but it embaseth it.

"Children increase the cares of life, but they mitigate the remembrance of death.

"He that studieth revenge, keepeth his own wounds green.

"That envy is most malignant which is like Cain's, who envyed his brother because his sacrifice was better accepted, when there was nobody but God to look on.

"In great place, ask counsel of both times: of the ancient time what is best; and of the latter time what is fittest.

"Without good nature, man is but a better kind of vermin.

"God never wrought miracle to convince atheism, because his ordinary works convince it.

"He that goeth into a country before he hath some entrance into the language, goeth to school and not to travel.

"Those who want friends to whom to open their griefs, are canibals of their own hearts.

"Suspicions among thoughts are like bats among birds, they ever fly by twilight.

"Base natures, if they find themselves once suspected, will never be true.

"Riches are the baggage of virtue, they can't be spar'd nor left behind, but they hinder the march.

"A man's nature runs either to herbs or weeds, therefore let him seasonably water the one, and destroy the other.

"Fame is like a river that beareth up things light and swollen, and drowns things weighty and solid.

"The best governments are always subject to be like the fairest crystals, wherein every isicle or grain is seen; which in a fouler stone is never perceiv'd."

Sir Richard Baker asserts, that lord Bacon has written in so sweet a style, that, like manna, it pleases

every palate. Rapin says, there is more wit in his ethics, than in any of his writings; for which Dr. Knox thinks this reason may be assigned, "that observations on men and manners admit a playful ingenuity of thought; but the features of severe science are not often to be relaxed by the sallies of a sportive fancy." The same ingenious writer adds: "I have often regretted that so sagacious an understanding as lord Bacon's was not more frequently employed in speculations more generally useful, than those sublime subjects of science which are unconnected with practice. Had he employed that subtilty of observation in remarking and describing manners, which is conspicuous in some useless conjectures in natural philosophy, there is little doubt but the world would have received great light, where light is most wanted, in the art of regulating our passions, and the conduct of life. The little he has left us is an invaluable treasure, and the works I should most wish to recover if all his productions were lost, is the 'Moral Essays.' The thoughts of Bacon have this peculiar excellence, that they not only please and convince by their justness, but lead the mind to think still farther on the subject, and assist it in its efforts. Not like the trifling writer, who is forced to make the most advantage of a good idea by dilating it, as the gold-beater extends a little gold; Bacon leaves the reader to comment on a solid reflection, when he has once given it utterance in a clear and concise expression. When we compare this great man's writings with some of the weaknesses of his life, we are tempted to exclaim with a modern

delineator of characters, Alas, poor human nature[2]!"

The works of Bacon, as was observed by M. d'Alembert, though justly valued, are perhaps more valued than known, and therefore more deserving of study than eulogium. That his lordship had ever deviated from the thorny tracks of science, philosophy, and jurisprudence, into the primrose path of poesy, is not very generally known[3], for it does not seem to be noticed by any of his biographers except Aubrey. By the kindness of Mr. Douce[4], however, I am able to state, that in 1625 was published

"A Translation of certaine Psalmes into English Verse; by the Right Honourable Francis Lo. Verulam, Viscount St. Alban." 4to.

It includes a version of the 1st, 12th, 90th, 104th, 126th, 137th, and 149th Psalms, in various measures, with a dedication to the translator's "very good frend, Mr. George Herbert[5]," whence it appears to have

[2] Essays Moral and Literary, No. lii. When the French ambassador, marquis d'Effiat, upon his first visit, compared lord Bacon to the angels of whom he had heard and read much, but had never seen them: his lordship wisely replied, "that if the charity of others compared him to an angel, his own infirmities told him he was a man." Biog. Brit. vol. i. p. 489.

[3] In Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, edit. 1685, a short ode entitled "The World" is ascribed to Francis lord Bacon.

[4] My friend, Mr. Todd, has since developed a copy in the Bridgewater library.

[5] A poetical testimony to lord Bacon's merits may be seen in "Herbert's Remains."

been an "exercise of sicknesse," probably in the year preceding his death.

A single extract from this rare publication, cannot be otherwise than interesting; it is taken from Psalm xc. and adheres pretty closely to the text.

"O Lord! thou art our home to whom we fly,
And so hast alwaies beene from age to age;
Before the hills did intercept the eye,
Or that the frame was up of earthly stage,
One God thou wert, and art, and still shalt bee;—
The line of time, it doth not measure Thee.

Both death and life obey thy holy lore,
And visit in their turnes, as they are sent:
A thousand yeares with thee, they are no more
Then yesterday, which, ere it is, is spent;
Or as a watch by night, that course doth keepe,
And goes, and comes, unwares to them that sleepe.

Thou carriest man away as with a tide,
Then down swim all his thoughts, that mounted high,
Much like a mocking dreame, that will not bide,
But flies before the sight of waking eye;
Or as the grasse, that cannot terme obtaine
To see the summer come about againe:

At morning faire it musters on the ground,
At even it is cut downe and laid along;
And though it spared were and favour found,
The wether would performe the mowers wrong:
Thus hast thou hang'd our life on brittle pins,
To let us know—it will not bear our sins.

Thou buriest not within oblivious tombe
Our trespasses, but entrest them aright;
Even those that are conceiv'd in darkenesse wombe,
To Thee appeare, as done at broad day light.
As a tale told (which sometimes men attend
And sometimes not) our life steales to an end.

* * * * * * * * *

Teach us, O Lord, to number well our daies,
Thereby our hearts to wisdome to apply;
For that which guides man best in all his waies
Is meditation of mortality.
This bubble light, this vapour of our breath,
Teach us to consecrate to howre of death."

But a still greater curiosity in metrical composition occurs among the royal manuscripts in the Museum[6]; an original poem[7] thus entitled:

"VERSES MADE BY MR. FRA. BACON.

"The man of life upright, whose giltles heart is free
From all dishonest deeds, and thoughts of vanitie:
The man whose silent daies in harmeles joyes are spent,
Whome hopes cannot delude, nor fortune discontent:
That man needs neither towers nor armor for defence,
Nor secret vaults to flie from thunders violence:
Hee onelie can behold, with unaffrighted eyes,
The horrors of the deepe and terrors of the skies.
Thus, scorning all the care that fate or fortune brings,
Hee makes the heaven his booke, his wisdome heavenlie things:
Good thoughts his onelie freinds, his life a well-spent age,
The earth his sober inne, a quiet pilgramage.

"By FRA. BACON."

[6] 17 B. *L.*

[7] Though pronounced original, much of the sentiment bears a close resemblance to Horace, lib. 1. Carm. xxii.

Aubrey, whose biographical anecdotes deserve to be published entire, observes, "that lord Bacon was a good poet, but conceal'd, as appears by his letters;" and points out excellent verses of his lordship's which Mr. Farnaby translated into Greek, and printed both in his Ἀνθολογία.

&c. The world 's a bubble, and the life of man
Less than a span, &c.

Bolton quaintly says, that his writings have the freshest and most savoury form, and aptest utterances that our tongue can bear [1].

The following high character of his lordship's rhetorical powers is cited by Aubrey: "There happened in my time one noble speaker, Dominus Verulamus, who was full of gravity in his speaking. His language (where he could spare or passe by a jest) was nobly censorious; no man ever spake more neatly, more pressly, more weightily, or suffered less emptinesse, less idleness in what he utter'd. His hearers could not cough, or looke aside from him, without losse. He commanded where he spoke, and had his judges angry and pleased at his devotion: no man had their affections more in his power. The feare of every man that heard him was, lest he should make an end." This character is from Ben Jonson's Discoveries.

Lord Bacon's domestic habits and method of study are thus described by his chaplain, Dr. Rawley: "He was no plodder upon books; for though he read much,

[1] Hypercritica, sect. iii. [2] Oxford Cabinet, p. 20.

and that with great judgment and rejection of impertinences incident to many authors, yet he would use some relaxation of mind with his studies; as gently walking, coaching, slow riding, playing at bowls, and such other like exercises. Yet he would lose no time: for upon his first return he would immediately fall to reading or thinking again, and so suffered no moment to be lost and pass by him unprofitably. You might call his table a reflection of the ear as well as of the stomach, like the *noctes Atticæ*, or entertainments of the deipnosophists, wherein a man might be refreshed in his mind and understanding no less than his body. He never took a pride, as is the humour of some, in putting any of his guests, or those that discoursed with him, to the blush, but was ever ready to countenance their abilities, whatever they were. Neither was he one that would appropriate the discourse to himself alone, but left a liberty to the rest to speak in their turns; and he took a pleasure to hear a man speak in his own faculty, and would draw him on and allure him to discourse upon different subjects: and for himself, he despised no man's observations, but would light his torch at any man's candle[a]." To this well-drawn account may be added Dr. Tatham's estimate of his lordship's literary importance as a philosopher and a logician.

"Aristotle," says the learned doctor, "locked up the temple of knowledge, and threw away the key, which in the absurd and superstitious veneration of his

[a] Vid. Sylva Sylvarum.

authority was lost for ages: it was found at last by a native of our own country (the author of Novum Organum[3]), whose name as a philosopher, and particularly as a logician, does more honour to England than his did to Stagyra; who threw open the prison in which Science had been held captive, and once more set her free; and who with a bold and virtuous sacrilege tore the laurel from that dark and deified philosopher, which he had so long and so injuriously worn[4]."

Bancroft, the poet, attempted to laud sir Francis Bacon, in his scarce book of Epigrams, 1639, but made sad bombastic work of it: e. g.

"Had I a tongue of all frier Bacon's brasse
Which should (they say) have wall'd this island round,
I scarcely could how deepe thy knowledge was,
With all the strength of such an organ sound;
Fame cannot do 't—her trumpet it would split:
Why then should words blow wind on such a wit?"

Lib. i. epig. 101.

The earl of Mulgrave, in his Panegyric on Hobbes, truly says, that

"Bacon's universal wit
Does admiration through the world beget[5]."

[3] Whence the substance of the following comparison: "the empirical philosophers are like to pismires; they only lay up and use their store: the naturalists are like the spiders; they spin all out of their own bowels: but give me a philosopher, who like the bee hath a middle faculty, gathering from abroad, but digesting that which is gathered by his own virtue." Lord Bacon's Works, vol. i. p. 565, edit. 1765.

[4] Chart and Scale of Truth, vol. i. p. 353.

[5] Dryden's Miscell. Poems, vol. iii. p. 45.

Davies of Hereford addressed him as the "all-learned knight," whose health the muse, which he embosomed, drank in Helicon, as to her bel-amour[6]: and Ben Jonson has an animated compliment to him on his sixtieth birthday, which hails him as

> "Son to the grave wise keeper of the seal,
> Fame and foundation of the English weal:
> What then his father was, that since is he,
> Now with a title more to the degree—
> England's high chancellor, &c.[7]."

Sir Richard Steele, in No. 25 of the Guardian, has passed a free and well-founded censure on lord Bacon's History of Henry the Seventh: but he concludes with this liberal consideration in favour of his lordship, that he lived in an age wherein chaste and correct writing was not in fashion, and when pedantry was the mode even at court; so that it is no wonder if the prevalent humour of the times bore down his genius, though superior in force perhaps to any of his countrymen that have either gone before or succeeded him.]

[6] Scourge of Folly, p. 193.
[7] British Poets, vol. iv. p. 582.

THOMAS HOWARD,

EARL OF SUFFOLK,

[THE naval commander and statesman, who was summoned to parliament by writ, Dec. 7, 1597, is surmised by Mr. Ritson[2] to be the nobleman who composed verses in the Ashmolean MSS. 781 or 6071[3]. In May 1603, according to Dugdale[4], he was made choice of for one of the king's privy council, and July 21, next ensuing, advanced to the dignity of earl of Suffolk; after which he was appointed lord chamberlain of the king's household, and in 1614, lord high treasurer of England, in which great office he continued but few years[5]. He built the

[2] Bibliographia Poetica, p. 383.

[3] Opportunity has not occurred to the editor of procuring any transcript from these manuscripts.

[4] Baronage, tom. iii. p. 279 From Cole's MSS. vol. xxxiii. p. 461, it appears he was high steward of the university of Cambridge in 1600.

[5] Weldon says, the earl of Suffolk was turned out of his place for Cranfield the projector. Court of King James, p. 141. But according to Carte, he was accused of having embezzled a great part of the money received from the Dutch for the cautionary towns, which was destined to the payment of the army in Ireland, the fleet, the artillery, and other necessary services; and either for this reason, or because he was father-in-law to the late favourite (Carr earl of Somerset), was deprived of his post of treasurer. The earl, he adds, was in the general opinion of the world deemed guiltless of any considerable

THOMAS HOWARD EARL OF SUFFOLK.

From a Rare Print

In the Coll.n of Alex.r Hendras Sutherland Esq.r

Pub.d May 30 1808 by Edwd Orme 59 Bond Street

stately mansion called Audley End in Essex, and dying at his house near Charing Cross, May 28, 1626, was buried at Walden.

Ben Jonson addressed the following high encomium

"TO THOMAS EARL OF SUFFOLK.

" Since men have left to do praise-worthy things,
Most think all praises, flatt'ries: but truth brings
That sound and that authority with her name,
As to be raised by her, is only fame.
Stand high then, Howard! high in eyes of men,
High in thy blood, thy place; but highest then,
When in mens wishes so thy virtues wrought,
As all thy honours were by them first sought;
And thou design'd to be the same thou art,
Before thou wert in—in each good man's heart;
Which, by no less confirm'd than thy king's choice,
Proves that is God's which was the people's voice [6]."

misdemeanor; but his countess (the sister to Elizabeth, countess of Lincoln) had rendered herself very odious by her rapacity in extorting money from all persons who had any matters to be dispatched at the Treasury. They were both confined for a short time in the Tower, and fined £30,000, which was reduced by king James to £7000. Carte's Hist. of England, vol. iv. p. 47. Mr. Lodge thinks that James hoped to appease the popular clamour for the blood of Somerset, by the unjust sacrifice of that favourite's highest connexions; and therefore began with his father-in-law the treasurer; and this conjecture is the more probable, as his fine was afterwards mitigated to a very small sum. Illustr. of Brit. Hist. vol. iii. p. 386.

[6] Epigrams, lib. i. 67.

Three original letters by lord Suffolk occur in Harl. MS. 1581. The first is addressed to the duke of Buckingham, after his lordship's release from the Tower, earnestly requesting his grace's friendly interference with the king in favour of his two sons. The second and third are addressed to the king himself, and contain the most humiliating supplications in behalf of his sons, and for his own restoration to royal notice. The last of them closes thus: "Geve me leave to let your majestie knowe the hard estate I am in; for I do owe at thys present, I dare avow upon my fydelyte to you, lytle less then forty thowsand pounds; which I well knowe wyll make me and myne poore and mesarable for ever. All this I do not lay downe to your majesties best judging eyes, that I meane this by way of complaynt; for I do acknowledg the reason your majestie had to do what you dyd: nether do I goo about to excuse errours to have escapt me; but wyll now and ever acknowledg your gratious favorable dealing with me; yf you wilbe pleased now to receyve me agayne to your favour, after this just correction. Whithout which I desyer not to enjoy fortune of any good, or lyfe in this world; which, in the humblyest maner that I can, I begg at your prynely feete, as your majesties humblyest and loyall servaunt and subject,

"T. SUFFOLKE."

The following letter to Mr. secretary Winwood, makes it appear that lord Suffolk was suspected of favouring the sinister designs of Spain against England.

"Good Mr. Winwood,

"I shall make you see a little of your ill luck in your former kindness, for that hathe brought upon you another labour for me, which is to desire you to deal plainly with me, in a matter that I have some cause to suspect that I have infinitely been wronged in.

"I have heard it hath been informed closely to the states, that we *Howards* should be principal means about his majesty, to draw him from thence to encline to the Spanish. I dare say much for my friends; but I leave them to answer for their own affections. For myself, I vow before God, I have no inclination to the Spaniard, more than the necessity of my meer service draws me to: for, serving in the place I do, I am forced to give answers to many of their requests, which I may not rudely do; but more than for courtesy and compliments, I am no way theirs.

On the other side, I am not ignorant how full of necessity it is that we uphold that state you serve in, both for conscience and policy: yet I have heard it hath been my ill happ to be made much Spanish in opinion; and this is a burthen that I would fayn throw off. Therefore, Mr. Winwood, if you will instance some of the principall and worthyest of them, and (if so ill an office hath been done me) that you will avow for me that, wherein I will never fail you, I protest you shall ease my heart of a load. I need not be earnest in this; for I will never seek benefit by their good will; but merely, like a gentleman, I would put off imputation.

"But, sir, reason will scant give me liberty to be

thus bold with you in a particular of my own upon no deserving; but I presume you will interpret the best: for although I be very plaine, yet assure your self I will be just, and thankful to you for any good affection you shall bestow on me.

"Your loving friend,

"SUFFOLK[a]."]

[a] Winwood's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 174.

JAMES LEY,

EARL OF MARLBOROUGH,

[Sixth son to Henry Ley, esq. of Tesfont Evias, in the county of Wilts, was placed at the age of sixteen in Brazen Nose college, Oxon, thence removed to the inns of court, and became so great a proficient in the study of the law as to be made choice of for Lent reader in Lincoln's Inn, forty-fourth of Elizabeth. After which his learning and abilities raised him to sundry degrees of honour and eminent employments. In the first years of king James he was called to the state and degree of sergeant at law, afterwards constituted chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland; and in 1609, being then a knight, was made the king's attorney in the court of wards. In 1620 he was created a baronet; in 1621, chief justice of the court of king's bench; and in 1625, lord high treasurer of England. From this office, says Granger, he was removed under a pretence of his great age, to make room for sir Richard Weston[2]. In the same year he was advanced to the dignity of baron Ley, and in 1625 (1 Car. I.) to the title of earl of Marlborough, and soon after made president of the council[3].

He died at Lincoln's Inn March 14, 1628, and was buried in the church of Westbury, where a sumptu-

[2] Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 109.

[3] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 451.

ous monument was erected to his memory, with a long inscription, which may be seen in Dugdale.

Lord Clarendon speaks of the earl of Marlborough but slightingly; and says he was removed from the treasurership not only from his age, but disability, which had been a better reason against his promotion so few years before; that his infirmities were very little increased, but there was little reverence shown towards him[4].

Dugdale[5] ascribes to this nobleman the following productions:

"Reports of divers Cases in Law; tried in the Time of King James, and some Part of the Reign of King Charles the First." 1659.

"A Treatise of Wards and Liveries."

The latter publication is in the British Museum, and has the following copious title, recommendatory of its contents:

"A learned Treatise concerning Wards and Liveries; written by the Right Honourable and learned Gentleman Sir James Ley, Knight and Baronet, Earle of Marlebrough, Lord High Treasurer of England, when he was Atturney of his Majesties Court of Wards and Liveries. Wherein is set forth the Learning concerning Wards and Liveries, collected and well digested out of the Yeare-bookes, and other Authorities of the Law, for the Benefit of all that are studious." Lond. 1642. 12mo.

[4] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 39, folio edit.

[5] Ubi sup.

An Epistle dedicatory, to the Students of the Common Law of England, states that it was written by sir James Ley, when he was attorney of the wards and liveries, for his own private use; but was presented to publike view for the common good, &c. The contents of the book, being merely intended for the use of law professors, afford no presentable extract.]

SIR FULKE GREVILL,

LORD BROOKE,

A MAN of much note in his time, but one of those admired wits who have lost much of their reputation in the eyes of posterity[2]. A thousand accidents of birth, court-favour, or popularity, concur sometimes to gild a slender proportion of merit. After-ages, who look when those beams are withdrawn, wonder what attracted the eyes of the multitude. No man seems to me so astonishing an object of temporary admiration as the celebrated friend of the lord Brooke, the famous sir Philip Sidney[3].

[2] [Lord Bacon reports that sir Fulke Grevill had much private access to queen Elizabeth, which he used honourably and did many men good; yet he would say merrily of himself, that he was like Robin Goodfellow, for when the maids spilt the milk-pan, or kept any racket, they would lay it upon Robin; so whatever tales the ladies about the queen told her, or other bad offices that they did, they would put it upon him. Apothegms, No. 235.]

[3] [Aubrey relates a scurvy anecdote of lord Brooke, which he thinks has done him more discredit than sir Philip Sidney's friendship hath done him honour. In lord Bacon's prosperity, sir F. Grevill was his great friend and acquaintance, but when his lordship was in disgrace and want, he was so unworthy as to forbid his butler to let him have any more small beer, which

The learned of Europe dedicated their works to him; the republic of Poland thought him at least worthy to be in the nomination for their crown. All the muses of England wept his death. When we, at this distance of time, inquire what prodigious merits excited such admiration, what do we find?—Great valour.—But it was an age of heroes.—In full of all other talents, we have a tedious, lamentable, pedantic, pastoral romance[4], which the patience of a young virgin in love cannot now wade through; and some absurd attempts to fetter English verse in Roman chains; a proof that this applauded author understood little of the genius of his own language[5]. The few of his letters extant

he had often sent for, his stomach being nice, and the small beer of Gray's inn not liking his palate. Oxford Cabinet, p. 13.]

[4] [Cowper, a critic of more taste and more candour than lord Orford, has left a fairer report of

"Those Arcadian scenes, that Maro sings,
And Sidney, warbler of poetic prose."

See the Task, book iv.]

[5] [Sidney was preceded in this successless attempt by Spenser and Harvey, the latter of whom was proud to be considered as the *primus artifex:* hence the following egotistic boast in one of his controversial squabbles with Nash: "If I never deserve anye better remembraunce, let me be epitaphed, *The Inventour of the English Hexameter*, whome learned M. Stanihurst imitated in his Virgill, and excellent sir Philip Sid-

are poor matters; one to a steward [6] of his father, an instance of unwarrantable violence. By far the best presumption of his abilities [7] (to

ney disdained not to follow in his Arcadia and elsewhere." Foure Letters, &c. 1592. An anonymous writer endeavoured to revive this antiquated taste in 1737, by publishing An Introduction of the Greek and Latin Measures into British Poetry; and he has been followed by that luminous star in our poetic hemisphere, Mr. Southey, but without any very visible effect.]

[6] Sidney Papers, vol. i. p. 256. [*Secretary*, says the superscription.]

[7] I have been blamed for not mentioning sir Philip's Defence of Poetry, which some think his best work. I had indeed forgot it when I wrote this article; a proof that I at least did not think it sufficient foundation for so high a character as he acquired. This was all my criticism pretended to say, that I could not conceive how a man, who in some respects had written dully and weakly, and who, at most, was far inferior to our best authors, had obtained such immense reputation. Let his merits and his fame be weighed together, and then let it be determined whether the world has overvalued, or I undervalued sir Philip Sidney. [The world, or that portion of it which constitutes the republic of letters, does not seem persuaded to reverse its early decree in favour of sir P. Sidney's claim to posthumous celebrity. For notwithstanding lord Orford's apology, the attempt to wrench the laurel or the bay from the brows of such a hero, must be deemed an invidious task. His contemporaries crowned him with the well-earned garland for his manifold accomplishments as a soldier and a scholar. By them he was hailed as "England's Mars and Muse[a];" as "the wonder of the wise and sage;" as "the

[a] Fitzgeffrey's Life of Sir F. Drake, 1596.

us who can judge only by what we see) is a pamphlet published amongst the Sidney pa-

subject of true virtue's story[a];" as "the honey-bee of the daintiest flowers of wit and art[b];" and what age, says one who was less habituated to commend than censure[c], "what age will not praise immortal sir P. Sidney, for one of the chief pillars of our English speech?"—"The poets of his time," says Wood, "especially Spenser, reverenced, not only as a patron but a master, this short-lived ornament of his noble family, this Marcellus of the English nation, whose pen and sword have rendered him so famous that as he died by the one he will ever live by the other." Phillips, or his illustrious uncle, speaks of him as equally addicted both to arts and arms, and styles him the "great English Mæcenas of virtue, learning, and ingenuity." The modern editor of Phillips may also be adduced as an able vindicator of Sidney's reputation from the censure of lord Orford. He thinks his lordship does sir Philip great injustice in representing him as an object of temporary admiration only; for when we recollect the career of his glory, the excellences both of his head and heart, and the variety of his almost opposite attainments, and then consider that he died before he had completed his thirty-second year, his fame does not appear to have been greater than his merit; nor is it possible (he adds) for that fame to have lasted so long without some very extraordinary foundation." From the stigma cast upon the Arcadia, and which has with reason been imputed to lord Orford's love of singularity[d], sir Philip has been well defended by a writer in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1767; but indeed while our admirable Cowper applauded him as the warbler of poetic prose, and delighted to roam in his Arcadian

[a] Barnefield's Shepherd's Content, 1594.

[b] Harvey, in Pierce's Supererogation, 1593.

[c] Nash, in his Pierce Pennilesse, 1592.

[d] See Wilson's Memorabilia Cantabrigiæ, p. 202.

pers[9], being an answer to the famous libel called *Leicester's Commonwealth*. It defends his uncle with great spirit. What had been said in derogation to their blood seems to have touched sir Philip most. He died with the rashness[a] of a volunteer, after having lived to write with the *sang froid* and prolixity of mademoiselle Scuderi.

Let not this examination of a favourite character be taken in an ill light. There can be no motive but *just criticism* for calling in question the fame of another man at this distance of time. Were posterity to allow all the patents bestowed by cotemporaries, the temple of fame would be crowded by worthless dignitaries. How many princes would be pressing in, the weakest or wickedest of mankind, because courtiers or medals called them *great!* one man still appears there by a yet more admissible title, Philip *the good* duke of Burgundy—one shudders to read what massacres he made of his Flemish subjects. Louis the thirteenth claims

scenes, the frivolous cavils of lord Orford are likely to have little effect, and may even prove insufficient to screen the compiler of this long note from an imputation of superfluous zeal.]

[9] Sidney Papers, in the Introduction, p. 62. [And entitled, "A Discourse in Defence of the Earl of Leycester." It appears not to have been printed elsewhere.]

[a] Queen Elizabeth said of lord Essex, "We shall have him knocked o' the head like that rash fellow Sidney."

under the title of *the just:* there can scarce be a more abominable fact than one in Voltaire's Universal History. Monsieur de Cinqmars, the king's favourite, had, with his majesty's secret approbation, endeavoured to destroy Richlieu—and failed. The king was glad to appease the cardinal, by sacrificing his friend, whom he used to call *Cher Ami.* When the hour of execution arrived, Louis pulled out his watch, and with a villainous smile, said, "Je crois qu'à cette heure *cher ami* fait un vilaine mine." Voltaire, commending him, says, that this king's character is not sufficiently known.—It was not indeed, while such an anecdote remained unstained with the blackest colours of history!

I am sensible that I have wandered from my subject by touching on sir Philip Sidney; but writing his life is writing sir Fulke Grevill's, who piqued himself most, and it was his chief merit; on being, as he styled himself on his tomb, THE FRIEND OF SIR PHILIP SIDNEY[4].

[4] [Webb gives the inscription thus, in his Miscellaneous Epitaphs, vol. ii. p. 143.

"Here lies the body of
FULKE GREVILLE;
Servant to queen Elizabeth,
Counsellor to king James,
And Friend to sir Philip Sydney."
Warwick Church.

It was well he did not make the same parade of his friendship with the earl of Essex: an anecdote I have mentioned before[4] seems to show that he was not so strict in all his friendships. He had more merit in being the patron of Camden[5].

This lord's works were—

"A very short Speech in Parliament," recorded by lord Bacon[6].

"The Life of the renowned Sir Philip Sidney." Lond. 1652, 12mo.

"Sir Fulke Grevill's Five Yeares of King James, or the Condition of the State of Eng-

His claim to be called the *friend* of sir Philip Sidney has ample warrant from Davison's Poeticall Rapsody, 1602, where two pastorals appear, "made by sir P. Sidney upon his meeting with his two worthy friends and fellow-poets, sir Edward Dyer and Mr. *Fulke Grevill.*" One of the stanzas runs thus:

"Welcome my two to me,
The number best beloved,
Within my heart you be
In friendship unremoved.
Joyne hands and hearts, so let it be,
Make but one minde in bodies three."]

[4] Vide page 104.

[5] [It should also be remembered, that he founded an historical lecture at Cambridge; the first professor of which was Isaac Dorislaus, a native of Holland, and doctor of civil law. See Wilson's Memorabilia Cantabrigiæ, p. 269.]

[6] Apothegms, p. 221; and Biograph. p. 2395.

land, and the Relation it had to other Provinces:"
a very thin quarto, 1643 [7].

We are told [8] that he proposed to write the life of queen Elizabeth, a work not much to be regretted, as he himself acquainted the earl of Salisbury, "that though he intended to deliver nothing but the truth, yet he did not hold himself bound to tell all the truth;"—a dispensation which, of all ranks of men, an historian, perhaps, is the last that has a right to give himself. What he conceals is probably the part that would afford most information. It is worth the reader's while to have recourse to the original passage, where he will find the gross shifts used by Salisbury to render sir Fulke's meditated history abortive, which however he seemed to

[7] [This work seems erroneously ascribed to sir Fulke Grevill. A very intelligent writer in Harding's Biographical Mirror remarks, "it is strange that the earl of Orford should have supposed this book the composition of lord Brooke. It has nothing of his style; and the mis-statements of facts, shew it could not be written by a man who held the high office of chancellor of the exchequer, in the reign of James the first. This book was evidently written by one of the Presbyterian saints for party purposes; and was afterwards republished with additions, under the title of 'The first fourteen Years of King 'James,' &c. 4to. 1651." Biog. Mirror, vol. ii. p. 3.]

[8] Vide Biograph. p. 2396.

have little reason to dread, after the declaration I have mentioned.

"A Letter to an honorable Lady:"
with advice how to behave herself to a husband of whom she was jealous[9].

"A Letter of Travell:"
it contains directions to his cousin Grevill Verney, then in France.

"Cælica,"
a collection of one hundred and nine songs[1].

"A Treatie of human Learning,"
in fifteen stanzas.

"An Inquisition upon Fame and Honour,"
in eighty-six stanzas.

"A Treatie of Warres,"
in sixty-eight stanzas.

[9] [This long letter, with the long poems which follow, and the tragedies of Alaham and Mustapha, were printed in a squab folio, and thus entitled: "Certaine learned and elegant Workes of the Right Honorable Fulke Lord Brooke, written in his Youth, and familiar Exercise with Sir Philip Sidney." Lond. 1633. Some of the smaller pieces had appeared in England's Helicon, 16co. All the extant copies of this folio want twenty-two pages at the beginning. Those pages have been said to contain "A Treatise on Religion;" and were cancelled, as Mr. Malone surmises, by the order of archbishop Laud. See Historical Account of the English Stage.]

[1] ["Sonnets," says the printed copy, but they have no plausible pretext to either title; for some consist of six lines, and others of nearly two hundred.]

" His Remains;"
consisting of political and philosophical poems[3].

" M. Tullius Cicero, a Tragedy;"
but this is disputed.

" Alaham, a Tragedy[4]."

" Mustapha, a Tragedy[5]."

The two last plays have the chorus after the manner of the ancients; a pedantry as injudi-

[3] [Thus entitled: " The Remains of Sir Fulk Grevill, Lord Brooke; being Poems of Monarchy and Religion, never before printed." Lond. 1670, 8vo. These poems consist of two Treatises on Monarchy and Religion, written in sestines. The former branches out to six hundred and sixty-four; the latter, to one hundred and fourteen stanzas.]

[4] [Langbaine remarks, that the author has been so careful to observe the rules of Aristotle and Horace in this tragedy, that whereas Horace says, *nec quarta loqui persona laboret*, he has in no scene throughout introduced above two speakers, except in the chorus between each act; and even there he observes all the rules laid down by that great master in his Art of Poetry. Account of the English Dramatic Poets, p. 38.]

[5] [Bolton, in his Hypercritica, stiled this the *matchless* Mustapha, and Davies of Hereford has fourteen lines inscribed " to the immortall memory and deserved honor of the writer of the tragedy of Mustapha (as it is written not printed) by sir Fulk Grevill, knight." See Scourge of Folly, p. 194. The printed copy here alluded to must be the imperfect edition of 1609, 4to. which Langbaine supposes to have been published without the writer's knowledge, since it may rather be stiled a fragment than a tragedy. Dram. Poets, p. 39. Daniel the poet inscribed his Musophilus, containing a general defence of learning, to the right worthy and judicious favourer of virtue, Mr. Fulke Grevill; and Dunbar addressed one of his complimentary epigrams " Ad Fulconem Gravelum."

cious as sir Philip's English hexameters. After all the attempts to revive that mob of confidents, after all the laborious Pere Brumoy's dissertations to justify them[6]; do they cease to appear unnatural excrescencies of a drama, whose faults are admired as much as its excellencies? With all the difference of Grecian, and French or English manners, it is impossible to conceive that Phædra trusted her incestuous passion, or Medea her murderous revenge, to a whole troop of attendants. If Metastasio's operas survive for so much time as constitutes certain and unlimited admiration in lovers of antiquity, it will be in vain for future pedants to tell men of sense, two thousand years hence, that our manners were different from theirs; they will never bear to hear every scene concluded with a song, whether the actor who is going off the stage be in love or in rage, be going to a wedding or an execution. In fact, the ancients no more trusted their secrets, especially of a criminal sort, to all their domestics, than we sing upon every occasion: the manners of no country affect the great outlines of human life, of human passions. Besides, if they did, whenever the manners of an age are ridiculous, it is not the business of

[6] Theatre de Grecs.

tragedy to adopt, but of comedy to expose them. They who defend absurdities, can have little taste for real beauties. There is nothing so unlike sense as nonsense, yet in how many authors is the latter admired for the sake of the former[7]!

[This right honourable author was son to sir Fulke Greville the elder, of Beauchamp-court in Warwickshire, and descended from the ancient family of the Grevilles, who in the reign of Edward the third were seated at Cambden in Glostershire. He was born in 1554, the same year with his truly illustrious friend sir Philip Sidney, appears to have been his schoolfellow at Shrewsbury, and was admitted a fellow-commoner at Trinity college, Cambridge. Having afterwards passed some time at Oxford, where he completed his academical studies, he travelled abroad to finish his education; and, upon his return, being well accomplished, was introduced at court by his uncle Robert Greville, when he soon grew into favour with queen Elizabeth; and became himself an encourager of the arts and sciences. At the age of twenty-two, he was nominated to some beneficial employment in the court of marches of Wales by his kinsman sir Henry

[7] [To these reflections on the absurdity of the chorus, we may add, say the Monthly Reviewers, that it robs us of the pleasure of surprise, by anticipating the business of the scenes. M. Rev. vol. xix. p. 559.]

Sidney, then lord president of that court and principality: but his various qualifications, united with great activity of temper, rendered him ambitious of higher posts of honour. His eagerness however to gratify this desire, made him repeatedly incur his royal mistress's displeasure by his schemes to engage in foreign employments; though his gallantry and accomplishments restored him to her wonted regard. In 1597 he received the honour of knighthood: in the same year he applied for the office of treasurer of war; and about two years afterward, obtained the place of treasurer of marine causes for life. He continued a favourite with queen Elizabeth to the end of her reign; nor was he less in esteem with her successor, who at his coronation installed him a knight of the bath, and allowed him a grant, soon after, of Warwick castle. In 1615 he was made under-treasurer and chancellor of the exchequer; in 1620 was created lord Brooke of Beauchamp-court; and a lord of the bedchamber in 1621. After the demise of James the first he continued in the privy-council of Charles; in the beginning of whose reign he founded a history-lecture in the university of Cambridge, and endowed it with a salary of one hundred pounds per annum. This last act of liberality he did not long survive; for one Ralph Haywood, who had spent the greater part of his life in his lordship's service, not thinking himself sufficiently rewarded, expostulated with his master thereupon, and being sharply rebuked for it, he gave his lordship a mortal stab in the back with a knife, of

which wound he died September 30, 1628[2]. The assassin then withdrew into another room, and locking the door, murdered himself with the same weapon; verifying the observation, says Lloyd, that *he* may when he pleaseth be master of another man's life, who contemneth his own[3]. This affair took place in Brook-house, Holborn; whence lord Brooke was conveyed with great funeral pomp to be interred with his honourable ancestors in St. Mary's church, Warwick.

Notwithstanding lord Orford's detracting estimate of this nobleman, he appears to have had a taste for all kinds of polite learning, though his inclination as well as his genius led him particularly to poetry and history[4]; and Phillips or Milton remarks, that in all his poems is observable a close, mysterious, and sententious way of writing, but without much regard to elegancy of style or smoothness of verse[5]. Two or three short excerpts from his folio volume will convey a general idea of his lordship's poetical effusions, and may serve to confirm the propriety of the above remark.

[2] Smith says September the *first*, in his Catalogue of deceased Persons. So does another notice in Sloan MS. 4839.

[3] State Worthies, p. 504.

[4] New Biog. Dict. vol. vii. p. 174. Sir Robert Naunton tells us, that he neither sought for nor obtained any great place or preferment at court, during all his time of attendance; neither did he need it, for he came thither, back'd with a plentiful fortune, which as himself was wont to say, was then better held together by a single life, wherein he lived and died a constant courtier of the ladies. Fragm. Reg. p. 36.

[5] Theatrum Poetarum, p. 47.

SONNET I.

Love, the delight of all well-thinking minds,
Delight, the fruit of vertue dearely lov'd,
Vertue, the highest good that reason finds,
Reason, the fire wherein mens thoughts bee prov'd,
Are from the world by nature's power bereft,
And in one creature, for her glory, left.

Beautie her cover is, the eyes true pleasure;
In honour's fame she lives, the eares sweet musicke;
Excesse of wonder growes from her true measure,
Her worth is passion's wound and passion's physicke;
From her true heart cleare springs of wisdome flow,
Which, imag'd in her words and deeds, men know.

Time faine would stay, that she might never leave her,
Place doth rejoyce, that she must needs containe her,
Death craves of heaven, that she may not bereave her,
The heavens know their owne, and doe maintaine her;
Delight, love, reason, vertue let it be,
To set all women light, but only she.

SONNET IV.

You little starres that live in skyes,
And glory in Apollo's glorie,
In whose aspects conjoined lyes
The heaven's will, and nature's storie,
Joy to be likened to those eyes,
Which eyes make all eyes glad or sorrie;
For when you force thought from above,
These over-rule your force by love.

And thou, ô Love! which in these eyes
Hast married reason with affection,
And made them saints of beautie's skyes,
Where joyes are shadowes of perfection;
Lend me thy wings that I may rise
Up not by worth, but thy election:
For I have vow'd in strangest fashion,
To love, and never seeke compassion.

SONNET XCI.

Rewards of earth, nobilitie and fame,
To senses glorie, and to conscience woe,
How little be you, for so great a name;—
Yet lesse is he with men that thinks you so:
For earthly power, that stands by fleshly wit,
Hath banish'd *that* truth which should governe it.

Nobilitie, power's golden fetter is
Wherewith wise kings subjection doe adorne,
To make man thinke her heavy yoke a blisse,
Because it makes him more than he was borne;
Yet still a slave, dimm'd by mists of a crowne,
Lest he should see what riseth, what puls downe.

Fame that is but good words of evill deeds,
Begotten by the harme we have or doe,
Greatest farre off, least ever where it breeds,
We both with dangers and disquiet wooe;
And in our flesh, the vanities false glasse,
We, thus deceav'd, adore these calves of brasse.

Two letters by lord Brooke occur in the Harl. MSS. 286 and 1581; the former addressed to sir Francis Walsingham, supplicating his good offices with queen

Elizabeth; the latter, to Villiers duke of Buckingham, when he was attendant on prince Charles's long courtship with the infanta of Spain, is here transcribed.

" Right honourable and my verie good lord,

" A short blessing is ever welcome to a good childe, and a quarrel for omission of dutie from such a graundfather is a greater bond of kindness then a mother's blessing in a clout. Therefore, noble lord, to make good this, and some amende for my negligence, let mee pray God to preserve you in the heat of Spayne, spring of the yeare, and my graundmother's absence, from strong wyne, vyolent exercise, and delicate woemen.

" More then complement what can you expect from him to whome you commaund nothing: a man old [6], without office, employment, or particular intelligence in any thing. Nevertheles, worthy lord, if the proverbe be true, that lookers on maie see sometymes as much as players can doe; then beleive that I will carefully attend my soveraigne's provident eye over all that concerns you: and if I finde any draught play'd amisse in your game, as confidently presume to acquaint him. Hee can doe what he will, and in my conscience will doe what hee can.

" Touching this noble worke you are in hand with, I will say nôe more but *blessed be the woeing that is not long in doeing*; especially after soe many yeares spent in deliberate treaties about it. The god of love and honour forbidd that anie advantagious wisdome whatsoever should eclipse, qualify, yea or mingle

[6] Lord Brooke was now in the seventieth year of his age.

it self with those hazardous travells of our brave prince's affections to bring home his equalls. I will therefore hope that it is among kinges and princes as with private men, where we see suspition to begett suspition, caution to bring forth caution, and contrariwise, a gallantnesse of proceeding to have as gallant a manner of retorne. Their part is yet behinde for the consummation of all. In the cariage of which your lordshipp shall have just cause to observe, that howsoever, in petty thinges, the spreading scepter of Spayne maie seeme to bend under the myter of Rome; yet in regalities and thinges of high nature, I presume you shall see it reserves a more singlatyve greatness, then other petty soveraignes of the same faith doe, or dare imagine.

"I seriously wish this hasty errand ended, and your selves at home, where you shall finde your old graundchilde[7] hartely devoted to lyve and dye

"Your lordships loving and humble servant,

"F. BROOKE.

"*Whitehall, this 10th of Aprill* 1623.

"*Lord Marquesse Buckingham.*"]

[7] Ben Jonson, Randolph, Howell, and other poets, adopted paternal and filial titles when they addressed each other, but it seems that courtiers carried this foolery still farther; and Villiers duke of Buckingham stiled the minion-loving monarch "his dear dade and gossip." Vide Nugæ Antiq. vol. i. p. 394.

GEORGE CAREW,

EARL OF TOTNESS,

THE younger son of a dean of Exeter, raised himself by his merit to great honours. Though his titles were conferred by the kings James and Charles, his services were performed under Elizabeth, in whose reign he was master of the ordnance in Ireland, treasurer of the army there, president of Munster, and one of the lords justices. With less than four thousand men he reduced many castles and forts to the queen's obedience, took the earl of Desmond prisoner, and brought the Bourks, O'Briens, and other rebels, to submission. He baffled all attempts of the Spaniards on his province, and established it in perfect peace. He died in an honourable old age at the Savoy in 1629, and is buried under a goodly monument at Stratford upon Avon. He was a great patron of learning and lover of antiquities.

He wrote,

" Pacata Hibernia; or the History of the Wars

GEORGE CAREW, EARL of TOTNESS.

Pub. May 10. 1806, by J. Scott, N.° 442, Strand

in Ireland[2], especially within the Province of Mounster, 1599, 1600, 1601, and 1602;" which after his death was printed in folio at London in 1633, with seventeen maps, being published by his natural son Thomas Stafford[3].

It is certain that his lordship proposed to write the reign of Henry the fifth, and had made collections and extracts for that purpose. The author of the life of Michael Drayton says[4], that Speed's reign of that prince was written by

[This work, says bishop Nicolson, contains the transactions of three years of much action in Munster, from the latter end of 1599 to the death of queen Elizabeth, in the conclusion of 1602. The whole is divided into three books: whereof the *first* treats of the desperate condition of that province, above other parts of the kingdom, when the lord president entered upon his government, and the hopeful prospect whereinto publick affairs were brought by his wise management within the compass of twelve months. The *next* gives an account of the landing of the Spaniards, and the entire conquest of them at Kinsale, with the transporting of the invaders back to Spain. In the *third*, a recruit of money and ammunition puts new spirits into the rebels; which occasions the siege, taking, and demolishing of the strong castle of Dunboy, which put an end to the troubles of Munster. Irish Historical Lib. p. 25. If any one, says Walter Harris, takes the pains of looking into the preface, and into p. 367, and other parts of Pacata Hibernia, he will be convinced that Carew was not the author of it; but it was probably compiled by his directions, to which he furnished the materials. Harris's edit. of Ware's Ireland, vol. iii. p. 329.]

[2] Vide Ant. Wood and Dugdale's Baronage.

[4] P. 15.

our earl: others[5] only say that his lordship's collections were inserted in it.

Others of his collections, in four volumes folio, relating to Ireland, are in the Bodleian library at Oxford. Others were sold by his executors to sir Robert Shirley[6].

Sir James Ware says, that this earl translated into English,

"A History of the Affairs of Ireland,"

written by Maurice Regan, servant and interpreter to Dermot, son of Murchard king of Leinster in 1171, and which had been turned into French verse by a friend of Regan[7].

[The following family-piece of biography was placed on the back of a picture of lord Totness, in the possession of his descendant, the late Boothby Clopton, esq.

[5] Gen. Dict. vol. ix. p. 324; Biogr. p. 1171.

[6] Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 425.

[7] Vide Hist. of Irish Writers, p. 20. [Bishop Nicolson described this History to be extant in the duke of Chandos's library, under the title of "Mauritii Regani, Servi et Interpretis Dermitii, Filii Murchardi, olim Regis Lageniæ, Historiæ de Hibernia Fragmentum Anglice redditum a D. Georgio Carew, Memoniæ Preside sub Elizabetha. Annales Rerum Hibernicarum ab An. 1579, ad An. 1590. Hibernico charactere." Ubi sup. p. 31. Mr. Harris mentions another MS. copy among the bishop of Clogher's MSS. in the college library, Dublin.]

"The original portrait of George Carew, younger son of sir George Carew, knight[8], of Antony, in the county of Devon. In his early youth he served in the army of queen Elizabeth, and when arrived to the rank of captain, married Ann the daughter and sole heiress of William Clopton, of Clopton, in the county of Warwick, whose family is of the oldest standing in that county, as appears by the account given of it by that famous antiquarian sir Wm. Dugdale, in his book of the Antiquities of Warwickshire, as well as by many monuments and publick buildings erected by sir Hugh Clopton; especially the fine bridge built over the river Avon by the said sir Hugh Clopton in the beginning of the reign of Henry the seventh: as also a beautifull chappel built in the town of Stratford-upon-Avon, with a free school, and many other donations at his own cost and charge. Mr. Clopton was extreamly displeased with his daughter's marriage with captain Carew, which was without his knowledge and consent, and intended to disinherit her; but upon an accidental conversation with captain Carew, found him a gentleman of superior genius and fine address, which qualifications so effectually recommended him to his favour, that he was reconciled, and settled his estate (which was very considerable) upon him and his

[8] Wood makes his father dean of Christchurch; Granger and lord Orford say he was dean of Exeter; but Walter Harris affirms, on the authority of Camden, that he was dean of Windsor, unless (adds the historian) the dean and archdeacon were the same person. Hist. of Writers of Ireland, vol. iii. p. 328. The family account differs from all these varying authorities.

daughter. But notwithstanding this increase of fortune, he remained a soldier; and very soon, by his gallant behaviour abroad, came to be distinguished by the queen's generals, and also by her majesty, who created him a knight, and made him general of her ordinance and lieutenant general under the earl of Essex in Ireland, where he behaved with so much policy as well as courage, that the earl of Essex grew jealous of him, and he was the subject[9] upon which queen Elizabeth struck the earl of Essex that memorable box upon the ear recorded in the English history of that glorious queen. Her majesty then made sir George Carew lord president and governour of the province of Munster in Ireland, which he reduced to obedience; laid siege to Kinsale and took it: all the particulars of his conduct, as well as the letters and instructions he received from queen Elizabeth, are collected in a book intitled "Pacata Hibernia," wrote by his own directions[*]. As a reward for the great and good services done by him both to her majesty as his sovereign, and for the publick good of his country, she created him lord Carew, baron of Clopton, and

[9] Essex, however, is said to have strenuously contended for sir George Carew, in opposition to the queen's desire of nominating sir William Knowles to the government of Ireland. See Rapin.

[*] This accords with the suggestion of Walter Harris, in p. 239. Camden mentions sir George Carew with high respect, on account of his great love for antiquities, and for the light he gave him into some of the affairs of Ireland. See Britannia, p. 606.

earl of Totness[3]. His countess was dame of honour to queen Elizabeth, and a great favourite with her majesty, that lady being as remarkable for female virtues as her lord for his heroick ones. She never had any issue, and his lordship out of his noble spirit and in regard to the dignity of her family, (the fortune of which had enabled him to shew forth to advantage the truly great merrit which he possessed,) gave her a power to return the estate he possessed in right of his marriage, to her own cousin-german; by which means the Clopton familey now exists, and the estate and mannour house of Clopton is possessed by Edward Clopton, esq.[4]"

Granger says that his History of the Wars in Ireland, in which he was himself a principal agent, is written with the unaffected openness and sincerity of a soldier[5]. The same biographer has pointed out a translation by the earl of Totness of part of an historic poem in old French[6], which was published in Wal-

[3] Wood informs us, that he was advanced to the dignity of a baron by James the first, and to that of an earl by Charles the first. Athenæ, vol. i. col. 529.

[4] "P. S. September the 29th, 1751. This picture was cleaned and repaired by the order of Mrs. Boothby Skrymsher, widdow of Thomas Boothby Skrymsher, esq. of Norbury Mannour in the county of Stafford, who is daughter and heiress of sir Hugh Clopton, knight, descended from that gentleman, to whom the countess of Totness bequeathed the Clopton estate in the county of Warwick."

[5] Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 133.

[6] Granger's reference is to the poem cited in this work, vol. i. p. 19. Had it led to the metrical history, analysed by

ter Harris's Hibernica, 1770, whence the following short extract is taken.

"A Fragment of the History of Ireland, by Maurice Regan; with Preface by Sir George Carew."

"It apperith that this history followeing, was written by one callid Maurice Regan, (some tymes mentioned in this discourse) who was servaunt and interpreter unto Dermott Mac Murrogh, kyng of Leinster; and put in French meetre by one of his familiar acquaintaunce: for thus he writith in the begynnyng of the poem.

"Par soen demande latinner
A moi conta de sim historie
Dunt far ici la memorie.
Morice Regan iret celui
Buche a buche par la alui
Ri cest gest endita
Lestorie de lui me mostra
Jeil Morice iret latinner
Al rei re Murcher,
Ici lirrai del bacheller
Del rei Dermod, vous voil conter.

"At his own desire the interpreter
To me related his history,
Which I here commit to memory.
Maurice Regan was the man
Who face to face indited to me
Thes actions of the king,
And of himself shewed me this history.
This Maurice was interpreter

lord Totness, it might have authorised the editor to correct many obvious blunders in the old French fragment.

To the king, king Murcher.
These things this batchellor
Of king Dermod read to me:
This is his story.

"This story endith abruptly at the winning of Limerick, which was not full three yeres after Robert Fitz-Stephen his first arrival in Ireland."

Sir George Carew proceeds to give an analysis of this old French metrical history in thirty-seven pages, with occasional extracts, forming an article of singular interest and curiosity to antiquaries: to this succeeds

"The Story of King Richard the second: his last being in Ireland. Translated from the French by Geo. Earl of Totness;"

which is comprised in ten pages.

Mr. Harris infers from a MS. he had seen of the noble family of the Fitzmaurices, since earls of Kelly, that our author compiled

"The Genealogy of the Fitz-geralds[5]."

Bishop Nicolson informs us that this great and learned nobleman wrote forty-two volumes relating to the affairs of Ireland, which are in the archbishop of Canterbury's library at Lambeth; and four more of collections from the originals in the Cotton library[6]. Mr. Harris adds, that four large volumes, containing chronologies, charters, letters, muniments, and other materials belonging to Ireland, were collected by the

[5] Hist. of Irish Writers, ubi sup.
[6] Irish Hist. Lib. p. 53.

earl of Totness, and are deposited in the Bodleian library [7]. The earl likewise made collections for writing the history of Henry the fifth, which were incorporated into Speed's History of Great Britain; in which history, says Wood, were also remitted most, if not all, of viscount St. Albans History of Henry the Seventh. Dr. Birch, in his Historical View of Negotiations between England, France, &c. has printed

"A Relation of the State of France; with the Characters of Henry IV. and the principal Persons of that Court. Drawn up by Sir George Carew, upon his Return from his Embassy there, in 1609, and addressed to King James I."

The learned editor pronounces it a model for works of that kind [8].

The following lines occur under an engraved portrait of lord Totness, prefixed to Pacata Hibernia, and seem to announce him as the author, though in contradiction to the preface of the book [9]:

Talis erat vultu, sed linguâ, mente, manuque,
Qualis erat, qui vult dicere, scripta legat.
Consulat aut famam, qui linguâ, mente, manuve
Vinceret hunc, fama judice, rarus erat.]

[7] This information appears to be derived from Athen. Oxon. vol. i. col. 530.

[8] See his Introduction, p. xvi. and Life of Prince Henry, p. 104.

[9] Which expressly says, that the work was composed "by the *direction* and *appointment* of the earle of Totnes, when lord president of Mounster."

ANTHONY BROWNE,

VISCOUNT MONTAGUE,

[GRANDSON and successor to Anthony, first lord viscount Montague[2], from whose good example, says Camden, he no ways degenerated[3]. In 1591 he took to wife Jane, daughter of Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst and earl of Dorset; and the year after succeeded both his father and grandfather in their estates and honour, being then in the twentieth year of his age. His lordship died on the 23d of October 1629[4]; leaving issue one son and six daughters.

"A Book of Orders and Rules, established for the better Direction and Government of his Household and Family; together with the several Duties and Charges appertaining to his Officers and other Servants, 1595," by this peer, is said to be still extant in manuscript. Lord Orford appears to have seen it; for he represents it as "a collection of forms and ceremonies, and a ridiculous piece of mimicry of royal grandeur[5]." His lordship, however, must have known that such salutary codes of domestic regulation were by no means unusual in the mansions of our nobility, and that they extended even to the dwellings of country gentlemen.

[2] Vid. p. 40, supra.
[3] Hist. of Eliz. p. 468.
[4] Dugdale and Collins
[5] See Works, vol. i. p. 462.

Hence, in the Nugæ Antiquæ [6], we meet with "Orders for household Servantes," first devised by John Harrington, esq. in 1566, and renewed by his son in 1592, that son being then high sheriff of the county of Somerset.]

[6] Vol. i. p. 105.

WILLIAM HERBERT

EARL of PEMBROKE

From an Original Picture

Pubd. June 1.1793 by W. Scott, 22 Red Lion Court, Fleet Street

WILLIAM HERBERT,

EARL OF PEMBROKE.

His character is not only one of the most amiable in lord Clarendon's History, but is one of the best drawn[1]; not being marked with any strong lines, it distinguishes the delicacy of that happy pencil, to which the real pencil must yield of the renowned portrait-painter of that age.—Vandyke little thought, when he drew sir Edward Hyde, that a greater master than himself was sitting to him. They had indeed great resemblance in their manners; each copied nature faithfully. Vandyke's men are not all of exact height and symmetry, of equal corpulence; his women are not Madonnas or Venuses; the likeness seems to have been studied in all, the character in many: his dresses are those of the times. The historian's fidelity is as remarkable; he represents the folds and plaits, the windings and turnings of each character he draws; and though he varies the lights and shades as would best produce the effect he designs, yet his colours are never those of imagination, nor dis-

[1] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 57.

posed without a singular propriety. Hampden is not painted in the armour of Brutus; nor would Cromwell's mask fit either Julius or Tiberius.

"The earl of Pembroke," says another writer[3], "was not only a great favourer of learned and ingenious men [4], but was himself learned, and endowed to admiration with a poetical geny, as by those amorous and not inelegant aires and poems of his composition doth evidently appear; some of which had musical notes set to them by Hen. Lawes and Nich. Laneare." All that he hath extant, were published with this title,

"Poems written by the Right Honorable William Earl of Pembroke, &c. whereof many of which are answered by way of Repartee, by Sir Benjamin Ruddier, Knight[5]; with several distinct Poems, written by them occasionally and apart." Lond. 1660, 8vo.

[3] Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. p. 546.

[4] [To the earl of Pembroke, Davies of Hereford inscribed his Wittes Pilgrimage; Anton, one of his Philosophers Satyrs; Browne, his Britannia's Pastorals; and Ben Jonson, his two books of Epigrams. The former of these, in his Scourge of Folly, has a most quibbling compliment "to the much honoured lord, worthy of all honourable titles, for courage, wit, and learning, William earl of Pembroke."]

[5] [Hayman, in his Quodlibets, 1628, seems thus to portray sir B. Rudyerd; "the wise and learned:"

"A poet rich, a judge, and a just man,
In few but you are all these found in one."]

[Anthony Wood tells an extraordinary tale of lord Pembroke, namely, that he died suddenly on the 10th of April 1630, according to the calculation of his nativity, made several years before by Mr. Thomas Allen of Gloucester-hall[4]!! Had his lordship possessed a credulous mind, it might have been suspected that this astrological prediction had worked upon his feelings, and occasioned a temporary suspension of the animal faculties, which was too hastily concluded to be dissolution; for Mr. Granger states it as an accredited fact in the Pembroke family, that when his lordship's body was opened in order to be embalmed, he was observed, immediately after the incision was made, to lift up his hand. This remarkable circumstance, adds the biographer, compared with lord Clarendon's account of his sudden death, affords a strong presumptive proof that his distemper was an apoplexy[5].

[4] Athen. Oxon. vol. i. col. 546. Lord Clarendon relates, that general Morgan and others having met at Maidenhead with some persons dependent on the earl of Pembroke; one of them at supper drank a health to the lord steward: upon which another of them said "that he believed his lordship was at that time very merry, for he had now outlived the day which his tutor Sandford had prognosticated upon his nativity he would not outlive; but he had done it now, for that was his birth-day, which had completed his age to fifty years." The next morning, by the time they came to Colebrook, they met with the news of his death.

[5] Biog. Hist. vol. i. p. 330. Smith's Diary, in Sloan MS. 886, says lord Pembroke died of an apoplexy, at Baynard's castle. So lord Clarendon also states, "after a full and cheerful supper."

The luminous character of this peer drawn by our noble historian, and so deservedly applauded by lord Orford, seems to challenge entire citation.

"William earl of Pembroke was the most universally beloved and esteemed of any man of his age; and having a great office in the court, he made the court itself better esteemed and more reverenced in the country. And as he had a great number of friends of the best men, so no man had ever the confidence to avow himself to be his enemy. He was a man very well bred, and of excellent parts, and a graceful speaker upon any subject, having a good proportion of learning, and a ready wit to apply it and enlarge upon it: of a pleasant and facetious humour, and a disposition affable, generous, and magnificent. He was master of a great fortune from his ancestors, and had a great addition by his wife[6]; but all served not his expence, which was only limited by his great mind and occasions to use it nobly.

"He lived many years *about* the court, before *in* it; and never *by* it: being rather regarded and esteemed by king James than loved and favoured. After the foul fall of the earl of Somerset, he was made lord chamberlain of the king's house, more for the court's sake than his own; and the court appeared with the more lustre, because he had the government of that province. As he spent and lived upon his own fortune, so he stood upon his own feet, without any other sup-

[6] Lady Mary Talbot, the daughter of Gilbert earl of Shrewsbury. See Lodge's Illustr. vol. iii. p. 200.

port than of his proper virtue and merit: and lived towards the favourites with that decency as would not suffer them to censure or reproach his master's judgment and election, but as with men of his own rank. He was exceedingly beloved in the court, because he never desired to get that for himself which others laboured for, but was still ready to promote the pretences of worthy men. And he was equally celebrated in the country; for having received no obligations from the court which might corrupt or sway his affections and judgment, so that all who were displeased and unsatisfied in the court or with the court, were allways inclined to put themselves under his banner, if he would have admitted them; and yet he did not reject them as to make them chuse another's shelter, but so far suffered them to depend upon him, that he could restrain them from breaking out beyond private resentment and murmurs.

"He was a great lover of his country, and of the religion and justice which he believed could only support it; and his friendships were only with men of those principles. And as his conversation was most with men of the most pregnant parts and understanding, so towards any such who needed support or encouragement, though unknown, if fairly recommended to him, he was very liberal. Sure never man was planted in a court who was fitter for the soil, or brought better qualities with him to purify that air.

"Yet his memory must not be flattered, that his virtues and good inclinations may be believed. He was not without some allay and vice; and without being clouded with great infirmities, which he had

in too exorbitant a proportion, he indulged to himself the pleasures of all kinds almost in all excesses. To women, whether out of his natural constitution or for want of his domestic content and delyght (in which he was most unhappy, for he paid much too dear for his wife's fortune, by taking her person into the bargain), he was immoderately given up. But therein he likewise retained such a power and jurisdiction over his very appetite, that he was not so much transported with beauty and outward allurements as with those advantages of the mind, as manifested an extraordinary wit and spirit, and knowledge, and administred great pleasure in the conversation. To these he sacrificed himself, his precious time, and much of his fortune. He died exceedingly lamented by men of all qualities, and left many of his servants and dependants owners of good estates raised out of his employments and bounty; nor had his heir cause to complain [7]."

Some of the amatory poems ascribed to the earl of Pembroke are neat, lively, and polished. They were addressed, it seems, to Christiana daughter of lord Bruce of Kinlos, one of the favourites of James the first, who (to facilitate her match with William lord Cavendish, afterwards earl of Devonshire) gave her a fortune of ten thousand pounds[8]. This lady in her youth was the platonic mistress of lord Pembroke[9], who, according to the romantic gallantry of his age,

[7] Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 46, fol. edit.
[8] Collins's Peerage, vol. i. p. 300.
[9] Notes to the Portraits at Woburn Abbey, by H. W. 1791.

composed numerous poems in her praise. These her ladyship appears to have carefully treasured, and committed to the editorial care of the son of Dr. Donne[2], who with Waller and Denham probably formed a part of the bevy of wits that assembled at the countess's literary coterie[3].

Two specimens from lord Pembroke's posthumous publication have invited transcription: the first, as seeming to claim a place in Dr. Aikin's selection of ingenious and witty songs; the second, as vying with the elegant conceits of Waller or Carew.

"SONNET.

"Wrong not, dear empress of my heart,
The merits of true passion,
With thinking that *he* feels no smart
Who sues for no compassion.

"Since, if my plaints seem not to prove
The conquest of thy beauty;
It comes not from defect of love,
But from excess of duty.

"For knowing that I sue to serve
A saint of such perfection,
As all desire but none deserve
A place in her affection;

[2] John Donne inscribes the volume "to the right honorable Christiana countess of Devonshire, dowager;" whom he warmly eulogises for having been "so careful to preserve and now commanding to be published, these elegant poems, in which whatever was excellently said of any lady, was meant of herself; the poet being inspired by her ladyship."

[3] See Fenton's Obs. on Waller's Poems, p. lxxix. edit. 1744.

" I rather chuse to want relief
Than venture the revealing:—
Where glory recommends the grief,
Despair destroyes the healing.

" Silence, in love, betrays more wo
Than words, though ne're so witty;
The beggar that is dumb, you know,
May challenge double pitty *.

" Then wrong not, dear heart of my heart,
My true though secret passion;
He smarteth most that hides his smart,
And sues for no compassion."

" TO A LADY WEEPING.

" Dry those fair, those christal eyes,
Which like growing fountains rise
To drown their banks; grief's sullen brooks
Would better flow from furrow'd looks:
Thy lovely face was never meant
To be the seat of discontent.

Then clear those wat'rish stars again,
That else portend a lasting rain,
Least the clouds which settle there
Prolong my winter all the year;
And thy example others make
In love with sorrow for thy sake."

* These lines, which in Wit's Interpreter, 1671, were attributed to sir Walter Raleigh, and are printed as such in Mr. Ellis's Specimens, by a most extraordinary anachronism have been given to the late lord Chesterfield, and it is even suspected that his lordship was willing to take the credit of having produced them. See Brydges' Theatr. Poet. p. 316.

In Poems by that most famous wit William Drummond of Hawthornden, 1656, are verses on the late William earl of Pembroke, with a reply. Ben Jonson complimented his lordship by saying,

> " I do but name thee, Pembroke, and I find
> It is an epigram on all mankind :"

And he concluded his compliment by admonishing all true patriots, " such as hope to see the commonwealth still safe," to study the model of patriotism exhibited by this earl[4].

Two letters by lord Pembroke occur in Harl. MSS. 1581 and 7002. The latter of them is addressed to his most esteemed friend Mr. Adam Newton, secretary to the prince, and being short may bear insertion.

" Sir,

" I receaved yesternight a little note by Mr. Connock[5], from his highness, for the stuardships of Devonshire and the seale. His highnes shall ever absolutely commaund me; and whatsoever is in my power to bestow. My onely request is unto you, but to let the prince truly understand how hard this case falls out to me; and then, his will be done. These were all the things that I had to bestow myself; and three days since I past them under my hand and seale to Mr. Eveleigh, a man who hath lost both his practice, and the judges, by many yeares painfully upholding the

[4] Epigrams, lib. i. ep. 102.

[5] Auditor to prince Henry. See Dr. Birch's Life, p. 218.

prince's jurisdiction of the stanneries, and now if he loose these things, is utterly undone both in reputation and fortune. And lastly, what is dearest to me of all, the world will conceave that I have small interest in his highnes' favor, when I must overthrow mine owne graunt to so well a deserving person, and bestow it on one that will never execute the place himself: and when his highnes knoweth thus much, I will humbly submitt all to his pleasure.

"I beseech you let me heare from you; for I protest this matter doth much trouble me. I will ever be

"Your most affectionate frend,

"PEMBROKE."]

ANNE COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL.

ANNE,

COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL,

THE sister and co-heir of Thomas, last lord Dacre, married Philip earl of Arundel, who died in the Tower, Nov. 1595, under the age of forty[2]. This lady, who was a person of some genius[3], seems to claim an interesting copy of verses which has been rescued from oblivion by Mr. Lodge, who thinks, with much probability, "that the melancholy exit of her lord produced this pathetic effusion[4]." Many of her letters relating to the private concerns of her son's family, and particularly to his children, for whom she seems to have had the most affectionate regard, are preserved

[1] The charges exhibited against him were, that he had relieved several priests, that he had corresponded with cardinal Allen and Parsons the jesuit, and that he had intentions of departing from the realm without license. After having suffered a rigorous confinement in 1589, he was brought to trial before his peers, and condemned to die for the above-mentioned offences, which were lamely proved by witnesses of indifferent character; but Elizabeth thought fit to extend what was called her clemency towards him, and he was suffered to wait in the Tower for the termination of a life, shortened by the strictest austerities of his religious persuasion. A memorial of his piety carved by his own hand on the stone wall of his secluded apartment, is still to be seen. Lodge's Illustr. vol. ii. p. 329. A fac simile of this memorial is given in Archaeologia, vol. xiii. p. 70.

[2] See Brydges' Mem. p. 173.

[3] Illustr. of Brit. Hist. vol. iii. p. 359.

in the Howard papers, and are written, says Mr Lodge, in the best style of that time, and in a strain of unaffected piety and tenderness which lets us at once into her character. She died April 13, 1639[4], at the age of seventy-two, and was buried at Arundel. Her son Thomas, earl of Arundel, was the famous collector, for whom Vosterman drew her portrait, which was engraved by Hollar[5].

" In sad and ashie weeds I sigh,
I grone, I pine, I mourne;
My oten yellow reeds I all
To jeat and ebon turne.
My watrie eyes, like winter's skyes,
My furrowed cheekes oreflowe:
All heavens knowe why, men mourne as I,
And who can blame my woe?

" In sable robes of night my dayes
Of joye consumed be,
My sorrowe sees no light; my lights
Through sorrowe nothing see:
For now my sunne his course hath ronne,
And from his sphere doth goe
To endless bed of foulded lead,
And who can blame my woe?

" My flocks I now forsake, that soe
My sheepe my greefe maye knowe;
The lillie loth to take, that since
His death presum'd to growe.

[4] Lodge, ut sup. p. 357. Granger and Bromley have concurred in dating her engraved portrait, 1627, ætat. 69.

[5] Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 373.

I envie aire, because it dare
Still breathe, and he not soe;
Hate earthe, that doth entombe his youth,
And who can blame my woe?

"Not I, poor I alone—(alone
How can this sorrowe be?)
Not onely men make mone, but more
Than men make mone with me:
The gods of greenes, the mountain queenes,
The fairy circled rowe,
The muses nine, and powers devine,
Do all condole my woe."

These stanzas, which seem to have been part of a larger poem, abound, as Mr. Lodge observes, with the imperfect beauties, as well as with the common errors, of a strong but untaught poetical fancy. They appear on the cover of a letter, in the hand-writing of Anne, countess of Arundel.]

SIR DUDLEY CARLETON,
VISCOUNT DORCHESTER,

Is little known but in his capacity of minister to foreign courts, for which he seems to have been well qualified; but by his subservience to his masters, and to his patron the duke of Buckingham, one should have thought he had imbibed his prerogative-notions[2], as ambassadors are a little apt to do, in other schools than Holland and Venice, where he was chiefly resident. His negotiations have been lately presented to the public[3]; a munificence *it* might oftener, but never should without gratitude receive. It was not the fault of the minister or of the editor that these transactions turned chiefly on the synod of Dort[4]. It is always

[2] Vide Histor. Preface to the new edition of his Letters, p. 20.

[3] [In 1757, by Philip viscount Royston, afterwards earl of Hardwicke, who wrote the Historical Preface, which received additions in the impression of 1775. The book has since been reprinted twice, as I am informed by Mr. Ellis of the Museum.]

[4] [Lord Hardwicke printed only one hundred copies of the Carleton Letters, says Dr. Lort. Mr. Cole adds, "Lord H. in a second edition of these letters, seems to be angry that Mr. Walpole has spoken so contemptuously of them. At p. xxxv. he says, 'Had the negotiations of sir Dudley turned

Sr. DUDLEY CARLETON

VISCOUNT DORCHESTER

Pub. June 1, 1903, by J. Scott No. 65, Strand

curious to know what wars a great monarch waged: sir Dudley would probably have been glad to negotiate in earnest the interests of the palatinate; but the king had other business to think of than the preservation or ruin of his children—while there was a chance that the dyer's son Vorstius might be divinity-professor at Leyden, instead of being burnt, as his majesty hinted "to the Christian prudence[5]" of the Dutch, that he deserved to be; our embassadors could not receive instructions, and consequently could not treat, on any other business. The king who did not resent the massacre at Amboyna, was on the point of breaking with the states for supporting a man who professed the heresies of Enjedinus, Ostodorus, &c. points of extreme consequence to Great Britain! Sir Dudley Carleton was forced to threaten the Dutch, not only with the hatred of king James, but also with his pen[6].

'chiefly on the synod of Dort, the public would never have 'been troubled with them:' and the editor professes that he has not the least ambition to be a compiler or a writer in the quinque-articular controversy"]

[5] They are the king's own words from his letter in the Mercure François. Vide marginal note to the article Vorstius in the General Dictionary, vol. x. p. 36, where may be seen a summary of this whole affair.

[6] [Mr. Granger relates, from Howell's Letters, that he was

This lord's writings are [7],

"Balance pour peser en toute Equité & Droicture la Harangue faite n'agueres en l'Assemblée des illustres & puissans Seignoures Messeigneurs les Estats Generaux des Provinces Unies du Pais Bas, &c." 1618, 4to.

"Harangue faite au Counseile de Mess. les Estats Generaux des Provinces Unies, touchant le Discord & les Troubles de l'Eglise & la Police, causés par la Doctrine d'Arminius." 6 Oct. 1617, stil. nov.

printed with the former.

"Various Letters in the Cabala."

"Several French and Latin Letters to Vossius,"

printed with Vossius's Epistles, Lond. 1690, folio.

"Speeches in Parliament,"

printed in Rushworth's Collections.

"Memoirs for Dispatches of political Affairs relating to Holland and England, 1618, with several Propositions made to the States;" MS.

"Particular Observations of the military

on the point of being sent to the Tower, for barely naming the odious word *excise*, in the last parliament but one that met at Westminster, before the long parliament. Biog. Hist. vol. i. p. 584.]

[7] Anthony Wood, vol. i. p. 563.

Affairs in the Palatinate and the Low Countries, annis 1621 and 1622;" MS.

"Letters relating to State Affairs, written to the King and Viscount Rochester, from Venice; ann. 1613;" MS.

"Letters from and to Sir Dudley Carleton, Knight, during his Embassy in Holland, from January 1615-6, to December 1620, with a judicious historical Preface." Lond. 1757, 4to.

This is the collection mentioned above.

"A Letter to the Earl of Salisbury[8]."

[Dudley Carleton, says the Oxford historian, was born at Baldwin Brightwell near Watlington in Oxfordshire, in 1573[9]; became a student of Christchurch, under the tuition of Dr. John King, and took the degrees in arts, that of master being completed in 1600, having then returned from his travels. He afterwards went as secretary to sir Ralph Winwood into

[8] Howard's Coll. p. 513. [Printed from his majesty's office of papers and records for business of state.]

[9] According to lord Hardwicke, he had his scholastic education at Westminster school; and in the first parliament of king James represented the borough of St. Mawe's in Cornwall. In consequence of having been patronised by the earl of Northumberland, who had been committed on the discovery of the gunpowder-plot, he was put under confinement; but his innocence soon appearing, he was honourably discharged. Hist. Preface to Sir Dudley Carleton's Letters.

the Low Countries, where he added experience to his learning. In 1610 he received the honour of knighthood from king James, who sent him embassador in ordinary to the states of Venice, where he remained five years: he then went in the same capacity to the states of Holland, where he resided ten years. At the latter end of James's reign he was made vice-chamberlain of the household, which he held for some time under Charles the first: by whom he was sent as embassador extraordinary both to Holland and France. In 1626 he was created baron Carleton of Imbercourt[3], and in 1628 viscount Dorchester in Oxfordshire. In the same year he was constituted one of the principal secretaries of state, which he held till his death in 1631-2. He was a person, adds Wood, that understood several languages well, as also the laws, conditions, and manners of most states in Europe. Though he had studied the intrigues of courts, he was just in his dealings, and beloved by most men, who much missed him after his death. On that occasion Cowley wrote an inflated elegy, which (as Dr. Johnson observes of another lamentation by the same poet) has much praise but little passion: it concludes with a couplet of pure fustian.

Weep with me each, who either reads or hears,
And know his loss deserves his country's tears.
The muses lost a patron by his fate,
Virtu a husband, and a prop the state.

[3] Wood says, in Surrey; but Bolton in Middlesex. Extinct Peerage, p. 94.

Sol's chorus weeps, and to adorn his hearse
Calliope would sing a tragic verse:
And had there been before no spring of theirs,
They would have made a Helicon with tears.

Numerous letters by sir Dudley Carleton are printed in Winwood's Memorials.

In the Harl. MSS. 1580 and 7002, three others are pointed out in the catalogue.

In No. 161 is

"The Speech of Mr. Vice-chamberlayne, Sir D. Carleton, on the Committment of Sir Dudley Digges and Sir John Eliot, May 12, 1626."

And in No. 160 is

"An Explanation of his Speech delivered the same Day in the Commons House of Parliament, with Sir John Eliot his Answer thereunto, May 20, 1626."

The latter of these was printed by lord Hardwicke as an appendix to the second edition of Sir Dudley Carleton's Letters[2]; the former has been transcribed for insertion in the present article; as forming a diversity in the series of literary extracts, and evincing a forensic species of dexterity in the orator.

"Seeing you, Mr. Speaker, at good leisure, it puts me in minde of an accident which hapned in my youth, in passinge over the seas, where missinge our course in the nighte, we touched first on one sand, then on another, untill at last we stucke fast. Our

[2] Three letters from lord Dorchester to the queen of Bohemia, in 1631, are printed in the same Appendix to lord Hardwicke's Historical Preface.

master beinge an experte, discreete man, sendes for his compasse and examines howe we came on, and thereby fyndinge the cause, brought us off againe the same way we came on. I assume not to myselfe to be the wise master, but, as a passenger, to relate what then preserved us, and to applie it to the present occasyon. Once or twice we have touched upon the sands this parliament, but never stucke fast untill now. Now imagine the compasse lies upon this table, and lett us see whether we came on this rocke by missinge our course. I meane not to laye any censure upon this house: perticular men may be displeased, yet I shall never question the house, nor the silent parte of them, (who are commonlie the wisest part) soe their silence be not opiniatre as ours is. Oure compasse that we are to be tryed by, is our order that authorized our eight[3] to speake what they had to handle, elles we shall committ ourselves to an uncertayne course, and whatsoever was under those heades agreed on, we are bound to maintaine, which consisted of sixe partes. If there were a slippe made by any of them, we will lay it asleepe; but if any went beyond the matter, especiallie the conclusion against the greate peere[4] that yet standes *rectus in curia*"—The house cryinge NO; he an-

[3] Members appointed to manage the impeachment.

[4] Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who was impeached by the commons for [illegible] undry misdemeanors, misprisions, offences, and crime[illegible] Dudley Digges opened the charge, and sir John Eliot [illegible]ed up; for which both were sent to the Tower by the king's command.

swered, "I am sure he is no condemned man: though the epilogue still called him *this man*[5].

"Now for the prologue and epilogue, which were the two extreames of this charge. I can saye for the first, that it is no newes; for the best orator that ever sate within these walles, sir Francis Bacon, used for an entrance into his discourse, many prittie historicall or poeticall thinges. It hath been done, it may be done, and soe did ours by his meteor[6], wherein he had a bright shininge sonne much to the honoure and prayse of the kinge. We have longe insisted upon the evelles, causes, and remedies; our evell is to have oure members taken from us, when they were sitting with us. The cause I am not commaunded, but have leave to tell you, was a high offence of scandall taken, I will not say given, unto his majestie, by sir Dudley Digges, who, speakinge of the kinge's death, said, 'I will spare the kinges honore livinge.' This passage comminge severall wayes unto him, and was the

[5] An expression applied to the duke by sir John Eliot, who thus vindicated its usage: "That in any language to say *that man* or *this man* should be an offence, I do not believe it. You know the Latin word is *ille*, as when they write of Cæsar, they used to say *ille, ille Cæsar;* and that I should think it an offence to call any man, *a man*, I cannot do it; nay, I must say, I do not think yet, that he is *a god:* and therefore, sir, I did use this title, but not every time that I had cause to name him; and sometimes I think it is sufficient to say, *this man.*"—See sir J. Eliot's exculpatory answers to sir D. Carleton in Lord Hardwicke's Appendix.

[6] Or *metaphor*, perhaps, of *Stellionatus*, applied to the duke as a stigmatizing title, indicative of collusion or dolus malus.

discourse of strangers in the courte, [he said] 'he 'were not worthie to live and weare his crowne, if he 'should endure it[7].'

"For the epilogue, there was never the like heärde in parleament; or any where allowed, but against a criminall at the barre in case of felony and treason. Ours employed himselfe much to the disadvauntage of this howse and our dishonour. I saye not to be condemned, if he spake under any of our heades; but he went directly against the sence of the howse, and made our child a changlinge.

"We must commende, and justly, the prologue in his protestacion. I wishe the other[8] had not pleaded so much, that now reflectes upon himselfe. I speake not these thinges by commaundment, but by the place I have the honoure to hould: the neerenes[9] unto his majestie have an opportunetie of knowinge more then every one.

"Now lett me consider of the remedy: and call for my compasse to consider how to save this shippe, which I may resemble to this howse, wherein our goodes and lyves are. If shee have either pinace or cockbate that [illegible] impediment, cutt the cable in a storme, if he did *mandati fuis preterire*, that he may either sink or swimme. Admit our shippe full of leakes,

[7] Sir Edward Stradling pressed an explanation of the words, "He were not worthie to weare his crowne:" whereupon Mr. Vicechamberlain Carleton said, "He spake not these words as his owne; but related them as *his majestie* delivered them." Harl. MS. 161.

[8] Sir John Eliot.

[9] Nearness?

let us stoppe, though not all we would, yet as many as wee can, that his majestie take not new counseles[*], *dum quod est facies.*

"Parleamentes weare in all monarchies, as is ourres that now are, changed. Kinges ever rose to heighten their prerogative; and when parleamente priveliges doe turn unto a tumultuarie libertie, what better succesee can be expected?—which I hope we shall never see, but our commons ever well clade in cloth and with good fleshe; not with canvas, wooden shoes and starved bodyes, as would move commiseracion to behould. My conclusion of all is, to be as carefull that we neither sinke at home, nor be overwhelmed abroade: therefore, desire a committee of the whole house to entertayne this greate busines."]

[*] This reiterated threat gave considerable alarm to the commons; for in their subsequent remonstrance to the king, it was thus descanted on: "The words *new counsels* were remembered in a speech made amongst us by one of your majesty's privy-council, who told us, 'He had often thought of those 'words; that in his consideration of them, he remembered 'that there were such kinds of parliaments anciently among 'other nations as are now in England; that in England he saw 'the country-people live in happiness and plenty, but in these 'other nations he saw them poor both in persons and habit, or 'to that effect; which state and condition happened (as he 'said) to them, where such *new counsels* were taken as that the 'use of their parliaments ended.' This intimation was such as gave just cause to fear there were some ill ministers near your majesty, that were so much against the parliamentary course of this kingdom, as they might perhaps advise such *new counsels*," &c. See Rushworth, vol. i. p. 401.

ELIZABETH,

COUNTESS OF LINCOLN,

DAUGHTER and co-heiress of sir Henry Knevet, and wife of Thomas earl of Lincoln [2], wrote "The Countesse of Lincolne's Nurserie [3]." Oxf. 1621, 4to. Addressed to her daughter-in-law, "the right honourable and approved vertuous lady Briget countesse of Lincolne." She speaks of it as the first of her printed works, but I can find no account of any other.

[2] [By whom, says Dugdale, she had issue, seven sons and nine daughters. Her ladyship speaks of having had *eighteen* children. See p. 274. Her nursery instructions, therefore, were drawn from practical experience and maternal watchfulness.]

[3] Ballard, p. 267. Wood ascribes this piece to one Dr. Lodge, vol. i. p. 498. [Wood had probably seen the book, as he has given the date more correctly than Ballard, but he had inspected it with little attention. All that Lodge contributed was a recommendatory address "to the courteous, chiefly most christian reader," which concludes with these cramp lines:

"Blest is the land where sons of nobles raigne!
Blest is the land where nobles teach their traine!
To church for blisse, kings, queenes, should nurses be,
To state its blisse, great dames babes nurse to see.
Go then, great booke, of nursing plead the cause;
Teach high'st, low'st, all, its God's and nature's lawes!
Thomas Lodge."

[Lady Lincoln does not seem to speak of any other publications: she only says, "I offer unto your ladyship the *first worke* of mine that ever came into print; because your rare example hath given an excellent approbation to the matter contained in this booke: for you have passed by all excuses, and have ventured upon, and doe goe on with, that loving act of a loving mother, in giving the milke of your own breasts to your owne childe; wherein you have gone before the greatest number of honourable ladies of your place, in these latter times." In our own day this laudable exemplar of maternal love has been followed by several females of the highest rank and accomplishments, and has been enforced with all the eloquence of poetry and philanthropy by the pens of Downman, Darwin, and Roscoe. Some of the persuasives adduced by the former [4] of these ingenious writers, were thus sagaciously inculcated by the coun-

[4] O mother! (let me by that tenderest name
Conjure thee,) still pursue the task begun;
Nor, unless urg'd by strong necessity,
Some fated, some peculiar circumstance,
Give to an alien's care thy orphan babe.
——From a stranger hand,
Ah! what can Infancy expect, when she
Whose essence was inwove with thine, whose life,
Whose soul thou didst participate, neglects
Herself in thee, and breaks the strongest seal
Which nature stamp'd in vain upon her heart?

tess of Lincoln, and addressed to the matrons of the seventeenth century.

"Trust not other women," says her ladyship, "whom wages hyres to doe this service, better then yourselves, whom God and nature ties to doe it. I have found by grievous experience, such dissembling in nurses, pretending willingnesse, towardnesse, wakefulnesse; when indeed they have been most wilfull, most froward, and most slothfull, as I feare the death of one or two of my little babes came by the defalt of their nurses. Of all those which I had for eighteene children, I had but two which were throughly willing and carefull: divers have had their children miscarry in the nurse's hands; and are such mothers (if it were by the nurse's carelessnesse) guiltlesse? I knowe not how they should; since they will shut them out of the armes of nature, and leave them to the will of a stranger; yea, to one that will seeme to estrange her selfe from her owne child, to give sucke to the nurse-child. This she may faine to doe upon a covetous composition, but she frets at it in her minde, if she have any naturall affection. Therefore be no longer at the trouble, and at the care, to hire others to doe your owne worke: bee not so unnaturall to thrust away

---

O luckless babe, born in an evil hour!
Who shall thy numerous wants attend? explore
The latent cause of ill? thy slumbers guard?
And when awake, with nice sedulity
Thy every glance observe? A *parent* may;
A *birthing* cannot.

Womman's Infancy, book i.

your owne children: bee not accessary to that disorder of causing a poorer woman to banish her owne infant, for the entertaining of a richer woman's child, bidding her unlove her own to love yours[5]."

This very estimable treatise has been amiably and parentally recommended by Mr. Brydges, for affording an extraordinary proof of the writer's good sense[6], it being, as an excellent author had previously remarked, "a well-written piece, full of fine arguments, and capable of convincing any one, who is capable of conviction, of the necessity and advantages of mothers nursing their own children[7]."

What else avails the cradle's damask roof,
The eider bolster, and embroider'd woof!—
Oft hears the gilded couch unpity'd plains,
And many a tear the tassel'd cushion stains!
No voice so sweet attunes his cares to rest,
So soft no pillow as his mother's breast[8]!]

[5] From a copy of the book in the choice and extensive library of Richard Heber, esq.

[6] Memoirs of the Peers of England, vol. i. p. 57.

[7] See Ballard's Learned Ladies, p. 266, where an edition is mentioned in 1628. The above extract is from one dated 1622.

[8] Darwin's Economy of Vegetation, canto iii.

JOHN HOLLES,

EARL OF CLARE,

A MAN too remarkable to be omitted, while there was the least foundation for inscribing him in this Catalogue; yet was that foundation too slight to range him in form as an author[1].

His person was lofty and noble[2], his courage daring, his eloquence useful, his virtues often at war with his interest, as often accommodating themselves to it. A volunteer in the Netherlands under sir Francis Vere; a seaman in one of the greatest scenes on which his country

[1] He was placed by lord Orford in his Supplement.

[2] See his Life, written by Gervase Holles, his kinsman, in Collins's Historical Collections of the noble families of Cavendish, Holles, &c. and in the Biographia. [At the age of thirteen he was sent to Cambridge, and so well fitted for the university, that the master of the college caught him up in his arms, and kissing him, said to those who were by, "This child, if he lives, will prove a singular honour and ornament to this kingdom." From the university he was sent to Gray's Inn, where he continued some years in acquiring such knowledge as might be necessary for the management of his private estate, and the performance of public offices. Historical Collections, p. 80. He was created baron of Houghton in the county of Nottingham, 1616; and earl of Clare in 1624. His daughter Arabella married Thomas, earl of Strafford, who was beheaded. Bolton's Extinct Peerage, p. 60.]

JOHN HOLLES EARL OF CLARE.

Pub.d Feb.y 1.1808 by J. Scott 442 Strand.

ever acted, the naval war of 1588; at which time his active strength was so extraordinary, that he would climb the tallest ship, though locked in the unwieldy armour of those days. He distinguished himself in Hungary; in Ireland he was knighted for his public valour; his private was successful in duels. He encountered little less danger in provoking the resentment of those mighty ministers, Burleigh and Buckingham; the one for his mistress, the other for his friend—the cause of the latter he never deserted. He praised Raleigh, when dead; stuck to Somerset, when fallen; defended the earl of Oxford, when oppressed by the power of Villiers. Yet with this bold spirit of ancient times, he had much of the character of far more modern patriots. He often opposed the court from personal disgusts, often returned to it for private views; loudly stigmatized the traffic of peerages, yet bought both his barony and his earldom; and approaching his resemblance to very modern patriots, offended the king[3], by accusing him of a design to introduce a body of German horse. He had originally been of the band of pensioners to queen Elizabeth, when the poorest gentleman of the troop had £4000

[3] Charles I.

per annum: his next preferment at court was comptroller to prince Henry. Soon after his death, Holles was disgraced and imprisoned for a cause, which, though called trivial by his relations and biographer[4], leaves no favourable impression of his memory. It was for having a private conference with Garnet and another Jesuit at their execution. That brutal and corrupt man sir Edward Coke, pleading with his accustomed acrimony in the star-chamber against Holles, asked him this elegant question,

Et quæ tanta fuit Tyburn tibi causa videndi?

What was still more memorable, the politic criminal brought himself out of prison into a peerage, by a present of £10,000 to Bucking-

[4] [This must have been a strange biographer, says Dr. Lort, since sir John Holles, as the State Trials inform us, was tried in the star-chamber for attending at the execution of Weston, who was executed for the murder of Overbury, and endeavouring to make him own that he was unjustly condemned. On this occasion sir E. Coke bolted out the clumsy parody here given, and fined Holles £1000, with imprisonment in the Tower for a year. Wilson, in his History of James I. mentions that sir John Holles and sir John Wentworth, out of friendship to Somerset, went to Tyburn, and urged Weston before his execution to deny all he had said, hoping that way to prevent the exposure which followed: but Weston resisted their persuasions, sealing penitently the truth of his confessions with his last breath. Hist. p. 82.]

ham; and for £5000 more, obtained from the same market the earldom of Clare, which had just been refused to the earl of Warwick, on a solemn declaration of the court-lawyers, that it was a title peculiar to the blood-royal, and not to be allowed to a meaner subject.

Indeed, audacious as the profligacy of that court was, it is to be suspected that the earl of Clare had another private key to the gate of his prison. He had been of the household to prince Henry[5], and was a bold speaker; a man whose resentments had carried him to visit condemned Jesuits, was a dangerous person if possessed of a court-secret—and that he was, some mysterious lines written in his pocket-book seem strongly to intimate; they begin thus:

Actæon once Diana naked spied
At unawares, yet by his dogges he died[6], &c.

[5] [He was appointed comptroller of the prince's household in 1610. See Birch's Life, p. 218.]

[6] [Gervase Holles has transmitted the remainder of these lines, but declared that it required a better Œdipus than he was, to unriddle their meaning.

So ill not done but taken, in all thinges
Doth clowd the unclear'd eyes of minor kinges:
Then haste from courtes of such unsound complexion,
If that thy safety lye in thy election.

Collins's Hist. Coll. p. 88.]

The writer of his life says, indeed, that the earl did not believe prince Henry poisoned, but he mentions an *if*, which adds much more weight to the suspicion, than the negation could take from it; nor is his supposal that the earl would have hated Somerset, if he had known him guilty, of any force: the morals of Clare were not always rigid.

Perhaps I have been too diffuse on a man who scarcely comes within my plan; but the singularity of his life and fortunes has drawn me beyond a just length. I will conclude with mentioning, that towards the end of his life he was on the point of being declared lord treasurer (as his friend Somerset was of being restored to favour), that he once more offended the court, by refusing the order of the Bath for his two sons, from resentment of the disgrace of another friend, archbishop Williams; and that he was father of the famous patriot lord Holles, and father-in-law of the more famous minister lord Strafford. He wrote,

"An Answer to some Passages of Sir Francis Bacon's Essay on Empire."

"Epitaph on his Son Francis, in Westminster Abbey:"

the tomb is remarkable for its simplicity and good taste.

"Epitaph on Sir Walter Raleigh."

"The Verses in his Pocket-book, mentioned above."

"A Speech in behalf of the Earl of Oxford."

The bishops having uniformly voted against the earl, to pay their court to Buckingham, who opposed him, lord Clare passing by their bench the next day, said to them, "My lords, I observed yesterday you went all one way, and yet you shall not all be bishops of Canterbury."

"A sensible and cautious Letter of Advice to his son-in-law Strafford."

Lord Clare was admired for his letters; and Howell, in two of his, bears testimony to the earl's learning and skill in languages[7].

[The diffuse account of this nobleman given by Gervase Holles, lord Orford has ably epitomised: but a few anecdotes of his personal and mental accomplishments may yet perhaps be acceptable, as Collins's Historical Collections are not in many hands.

[7] Before a long dissertation on the French language, he has the following compliment to lord Clare: "Among those high parts that go to make up a grandee, which I find concentred in your lordship; one is, the exact knowledge you have of many languages, not in a superficial vapouring way, but in a most exact manner, both in point of practice and theory." Fam. Lett. p. 469.

"He was a personage of a gallant presence, full six feet high, straight, and of a strong limb. In his youth he was somewhat lean; but in his later days, he grew well in flesh, though not corpulent: his hair was of a light brown, something towards an auburne; his eyes grey, his skin white, and his cheeks rosy; in his face there was a strong mixture of severity and sweetness, and his motion was stately, befitting so great a person. I heard a lady say, that he came when he was a young man to the earl of Huntingdon's, where he found divers persons of quality dancing, and he fell into the dance with them, with his cloak and rapier on, which he performed with the best grace she had seen any thing done in her life.

"But his mind was yet the far nobler part; which was adorned with all the ornaments of the university, the inns of court, the king's court, the camp, travayle, and language could enrich him with. I must not forget the judgment of sir John Brooke, lord Cobham, which he delivered at the lord Lexington's talk, in these words: 'I have travailed the best partes 'of Christendome, and have conversed with the most 'noble persons in those places where I came; yet in 'all my life I never met with so exactly accomplished 'a gentleman as my lord of Clare[8].'"

From the same publication two short specimens may be offered of his lordship's metrical powers. The first is quaintly inharmonious, and partakes of the style of his day; but the second is forcible and impressive.

[8] Collins's Hist. Collections, p. 96.

"EPITAPH ON SIR WALTER RALEGH.

"Here lieth Ralegh's corps; his soule is gon
To inhabit many, [being] too much for one.
By his we learn the harmes of rarity,
That safety only dwells in doe-nought parity:
Artes, nature,—henceforth no more such peices,
Whilst Fortune's dragon guardes the golden fleeces."

"ON FRANCIS HOLLES, HIS THIRD SON.
OB. 1622. ÆTAT. 18.

"Whatso thou hast of nature, or of arts,
Youth, beauty, strength, or what excelling parts
Of mind and body, letters, arms, and worth,
His eighteen years, beyond his years, brought forth.
Then stand and read thyself within this glass,
How soon these perish, and thyself may pass:
Man's life is measur'd by the work not days,
No aged sloath, but active youth hath praise."

The following spirited and sensible remonstrance, addressed to lord Burleigh, on his speech in the star-chamber, in derogation of the writer's progenitors, occurs in Harl. MS. 36, and will not be deemed too verbose by those who hold their forefathers in grateful veneration.

"Right Honorable,

"As it becomethe me not, nor any private persone, to questione so greate a counselores speeches; so, in comone opinione, sortethe it ill with the dignetie and gravitie of suche a personage, as to defille his justice' seate with passion, impertinent reproches, misreportes,

and injuries. For the last star-chamber day, your lordshipe not satisfied to comit me for beinge absente to imprisone and punishe my tenants, for erecting some few buildinges (accordinge to your generalle error) contrary to the proclemacion; it pleases you also apprehendinge that feeble accion (to thend to make me more odious to the world) to laye me open as a moste miserable wretche and covetus cormerant, soe unworthie and noysome a membere to the comon welthe, as unlese I weare cut off from this presente accion, the succese thearof would not be good. Then, havinge spente your lordships generall invective, findinge your passion lefte on grounde, for want of instances and particulere confirmacion; your lordshipe digged into my auncestores grave, and pulinge him from his threescore and tenne yeares reste, pronounced him an abominable userer and a merchante of browne paper; so hatefull and contemptible a creatur, that playeres acted him before the kinge with their greatt applaude.

"These hatefull imputacions and disgracefull histories, the necessetie of my owne perticulere, and pittie towards my auncestores, inforcethe me to aunswere. —To the which, though your lordshipe may be more offended then satisfied, yet will I saye nothinge but truthe touchinge my selfe; though your lordshipes greatenes cane easely wreste greate matteres, yet suche I knowe my owne inocency, as I hombly beseeche your lordshipe to examine all the course of my lyfe, serche out my moste secrete foolynges and villanies, bring forthe my misserable partes and exacciones, and lette me not onely be termed, but proved, a cormerant,

a wretche, an unworthie comon-welthesman; so shall the world be sensible that not mallice but my desertes have sharpened your lordshipes tonge againste me.

"Touchinge my auncestores, I am not so unnaturall as not to acknowledge them, or not so foolishe proud as to confesse them suche as they weare. I will hould myselfe to our name, and yf I cannote prove their gentillytye, I will not take myselfe unto a othermanes pedigree, or usurp otheres armes. Nevere the lesse, I denie anye of them—merchants of browne papere. Neithere do I thinke any other but your lordshipes imagination ever sawe or herde them playde uppon a stage; and that they weare suche usureres, I suppose your lordshipe will wante testimonye. My grandfather your lordship nominated to be this hatefull person: that he was farre otherwise by all menes knowledge wheare he lyved, as may be witnessed; for thoughe hee, affectinge a private quietnes, presentinge him selfe nevere to the publique eye, furdere then in his contrey-services to hir majestie and her predissessors, was therby lesse knowne to your lordshipe; yet he lived a poore howskeeper in Nottinghamshire sixtie yeare with in two, dienge of yeares nere fowerescore and ten; was muche beloved and honored of his neighbors round about him; and lefte mee the same lyving his father left him, without betteringe or alteracion: which, thoughe by your lordshipes speeches I live covetously and misserably, yet have I not improved; beinge nere hand all of the old rente, and unleased, one hare hondred poundes per ann. My

greate grandfather was a merchante of the staple[9] E. 4. his tyme, and H. 7.; and died aged fowerescore in H. 8. his time. That hee was a merchante in them ages I can shewe his books of accompts: when he was discendede shall also appeare, when he shall depraved. But be it so he was a merchante in the baseste kinde, will your lordshipe thearfore argue me to bee condempned that are a fourthe discente removed? I am certaine in your lordshipes readings you find many from more base and vild trades, as potteres, collieres, sheppards, swinherdes, &c. some risen to be greate emperours and princes. Many otheres from inkeeperes, butcheres, and other mechannical occupacions, by their vertue and the favour of the times, to be sole governers of greate comonewelthes; who yf their births be upbraided, they will answer with Socrates and otheres, and peradventure will say, 'Let 'them that are noble from the beginninge reprove 'other menes unnoblenes.'

"For my owne particuler, I cannot but greeve at my hard fortune, beinge by theis signes and demonstrationes assured of your lordshipes heavie displeasure againste me, well knowinge howe forcible it is; your lordshipe beinge the greatest magestrate of this tyme, to overthrowe the state of a poore gentleman. Nevere the lesse, my innocencie dothe comforte me: for with an unpartiall eie havinge ones [once] viewed my desertes to your lordshipe, I can fynd non meritinge

[9] Or wool-stapler; wool being the staple commodity of England.

your disfavour in any measur; but rather your good oppinion.

" Whearfore, yf your lordshipe have conceived ill againste me, or of me, call me to answere: or yf by any malicious enemys your lordshipe have byne provoked, I hombly beseeche your lordshipe, put me to myn appologie. And so, fearinge leste I have byn too tedious, I cease to trouble your lordshipe.

" JOHN HOLLIS.

" *From Sandwich the* 25 *of June*, 1597."]

EDWARD CECYLL,

VISCOUNT WIMBLEDON,

A MARTIAL lord in the reigns of king James and king Charles, followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years, and was a general of great reputation till his miscarriage in the expedition to Cales. He was second [2] son of the earl of Exeter, and grandson of Burleigh. King Charles made him of his privy council, governor of Portsmouth, and a peer [3]. He has barely a title [4] to this catalogue, and yet too much to be omitted. In the king's library are two tracts in manuscript drawn up by his lordship [5], one intituled,

"The Lord Viscount Wimbleton his Method how the Coasts of the Kingdom may be defended against any Enemy, in case the Royal

[2] [*Terra*, says Bolton, Ext[illegible] t Peerage, p. 308.]

[3] [He was created baron C[illegible]l, of Putney in Surrey, 1625; and viscount Wimbledon, in t[illegible] year following. His lordship married three wives, but dy[illegible] without a male heir, his titles died with h[illegible]m. Ib.]

[4] [Why *barely a title*? when three tracts written by this peer are still ex[illegible]t, and were all pointed out by lord Orford himself.]

[5] Ca[illegible] Catalogue, p. 276.

EDWARD CECIL.

VISCOUNT WIMBLEDON.

Pub. May 20. 1806. by J. Scott, No. 135, Strand.

Navye should be otherwise employed or impeached, 1628."

As I am unwilling to multiply authors unnecessarily, it will be sufficient to mention, that in the same place is another paper on the same subject, with a noble name to it[6], and called—"The Opinion of the Lord Gray, Sir John Norris, &c. for the Defence of the Realm against Invasion, 1588."

Our peer's other piece is intituled,

"Lord Viscount Wimbledon's Demonstration of divers Parts of War; especially of Cavallerye[7]."

There is extant besides in print,

"The Answer of the Viscount Wimbledon to the Charge[8] of the Earl of Essex and nine

[6] Casley's Catalogue, p. 281.

[7] Ib. 283. There is a letter from Camden to this lord, who had consulted him upon some precedent of discipline. Camdeni, &c. Epistolæ, p. 351.

[8] [In Harl. MS. 6807, two copies of this Charge occur, which are followed by viscount Wimbledon's Answer, extending to eleven folio leaves. In No. 354, is a "Journall of the Voyage and Enterprise upon Spain, by the English and Dutch, under the Command of Sir Edward Cecyl, General by Sea and Land: from the 8th of Sept. 1625, to the 5th of Dec. following: wherein are sett down, all Instructions, Warrants, Letters," &c.]

other Colonels at the Council-table, relating to the Expedition against Cales[2]."

"Some Letters in the Cabala[2]."

"A Letter to the Mayor of Portsmouth, reprehending him for the Townsmen not pulling off their Hats to a Statue of King Charles which his Lordship had erected there[3]."

As we have few memoirs of this lord, I shall be excused for inserting a curious piece in which he was concerned. It is a warrant of Charles I. directing the revival of the old English march; as it is still in use with the foot. The manuscript was found by the present earl of Huntingdon in an old chest, and as the parchment has at one corner the arms of his lordship's predecessor, then living, the order was probably sent to all lords lieutenants of counties.

(Signed) "CHARLES REX.

"Whereas the ancient custome of nations hath ever bene to use one certaine and constant forme of march in the warres, whereby to be distinguished one from another. And the march of this our English nation, so famous in all the honourable atchievements and glorious

[2] It is printed at the end of lord Lansdown's works, lord Wimbledon being supposed to be assisted in it by sir Richard Grenville. Vide the life of the latter in the Biogr. Brit. vol. iv.

[2] [Others among the Harleian MSS.]

[3] See page 294.

warres of this our kingdome in forraigne parts (being, by the approbation of strangers themselves, confessed and acknowledged the best of all marches) was, thorough the negligence and carelessness of drummers, and by long discontinuance, so altered and changed from the ancient gravitie and majestie thereof, as it was in danger utterly to have bene lost and forgotten. It pleased our late deare brother prince Henry to revive and rectifie the same, by ordayning an establishment of one certaine measure which was beaten in his presence at Greenwich, anno 1610. In confirmation whereof, wee are graciously pleased, at the instance and humble sute of our right trusty and right well beloved cousin and counsellor Edward viscount Wimbledon, to set down and ordaine this present establishment hereunder expressed. Willing and commanding all drummers within our kingdome of England and principalitie of Wales, exactly and precisely to observe the same, as well in this our kingdome as abroad in the service of any forraigne prince or state, without any addition or alteration whatsoever. To the end that so ancient, famous, and commendable a custome may be preserved as a patterne and precedent to all posteritie.

" Given at our palace of Westminster, the

seventh day of February, in the seventh yeare of our raigne of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland."

[The following letter addressed to Camden as an antiquary, on the subject of the preceding warrant, occurs in the Cotton MS. Julius C. v.

"Sir,

"I am bold to trouble you with a request, wherin I presume no man can so certainly satisfie mee, unlesse it bee sir Robert Cotton, whose understanding of antiquities and yours, are imparted one to the other. My request is to have the knowledge from you, or by your meanes from sir Robert Cotton, who was the first cause of instituting the English march now in use with us; upon what reasons the old one was lost, and this found and received; and what other circumstances of persons, time, and place, you shall think pertinent to my satisfaccion herein.

"You have power to command your owne recompence of mee any way I can bee usefull to you in; which you may doe as much for my respect of your worth as for the benefitt I desire to make of you: So I rest

"Your assured loving frend,

"*Utrecht, 17th of Apr.* 1615. ED. CECYLL."

Camden appears to have returned the following answer:

"Honourable Sir,

"The proposition you make, is out of the reach of my profession, and not of antiquity but of late memory. By reason of sir Robert Cotton's absence, I can impart nothing from him as yet: and for my own observation, it is very slender. Only I remember that after captain Morgan in the year 1572, had first carried to Flushing 300 English, and had procured sir Humfrey Gilbert to bring over more, and to be colonel of the English there; a new military discipline was shortly after brought in, and the new march, by some that had served the duke of Alva, and entertained especially by the important instance of sir Roger Williams, although strong opposition was then against it by captain Pykeman, and after by captain Read, ancient leaders; and sir William Pelham, who were scornfully termed by the contrary party, saint George's Souldados; and sir John Smith, who had served under the constable Momorancy, yea, and under d'Alva, encountred with his pen against the new discipline, and did write much which was never published.

"This in haste, untill I may happen upon sir R. Cotton, I thought good to impart to your lordship, whom I wish all happy success to the encrease and complement of your honour[a]."

Lord Wimbledon's curious epistle to the mayor of

[a] Camdeni Epistolæ, p. 351.

Portsmouth is here given from a transcript made by Dr. Lort.

"Mr. Mayor and the rest of your brethren,

"Whereas, at my last being at Portsmouth, I did recommend the beautifying of our streets, by setting in the signs of your inns to your houses, as they are in all civil towns; so I must now recommend it to you more earnestly, in regard of his majesty's figure or statue that it hath pleased his majesty to honor your town with, more than any other: so that these signs of your inns do not only obscure his majesty's figure, but outface it, as you yourselves do well perceive. Therefore, I desire you all to see that such an inconveniency be not suffered; but that you will cause that against the next spring it be redressed, for that any disgrace offered to his majesty's figure is as much as to himself: to which end, I will and command all the officers and soldiers not to pass by it without putting off their hats.

"I hope I shall need to use no other authority to make you do it, for that it concerneth your obedience to have it done, especially now you are told of it by myself.

"Your assured friend,

"WIMBLEDON."

In the British Museum occurs the following tract, which speaks of the several occurrences throughout in the plural number:

"A Journall and Relation of the Actions which by his Majesties Commandement Edward Lord Cecyl,

Baron of Putney, and Viscount of Wimbledon, Admirall and Lieutenant Generall of his Majestyes Forces, did undertake upon the Coast of Spain, 1625. *Veritas premitur sed non opprimitur.* Printed in the Yeare 1626." 4to.

He set sail on the 8th of October, being Saturday, about three in the afternoon, and returned to the Downs on the last of February. This pamphlet is little more than a log-book.

In Harl. MS. 3638, is a letter from lord W. to the king, dated Oct. 30, 1625; informing him "that the army and navy were in readiness for the attempt on the coast of Spain." The same manuscript includes his

"Journall,"

and his

"Answer to the Colonel's Objections; together with a List of the Ships sent with him, and his Instructions:" with

"The Duty of a private Soldier, by General Cecyll."

Harl. MS. 6799 contains three copies of his

"Speech in the lower House of Parliament, 1620, concerning the necessary Measures to be taken against the Designs of Spain."

Among the Conway papers is said to be a scheme of lord Wimbledon's

"For freeing the Palatinate by Armes."

His lordship's proposal to king Charles the first, in 1628,

"How the Coasts of this Kingdome may be defended against any Enemie, if in case the royal Navie should be otherwise employed;"

being preserved among the royal manuscripts in the Museum[3], can hardly fail to furnish an interesting extract.

After having shown how the coast may best be protected, according to the military tactics of that period, his lordship proceeds to recommend in what manner the country may best be governed, in case the enemy should land, viz.

"That uppon the first fieringe the beacons, there be a generall spoyle made of the countrie wheare hee entendeth to land, to the intent that the enemie make noe use of it for his releife. For, theare is nothinge that an invadinge enemy will sooner want then victualles, and therefore, it hath been an antient pollicie, in all nations, to performe this spoile, soe soone as they have offered to land. But pittie hath often overcome this necessary resolucion of many wise menn, who lettinge it slippe without execution, have lost much by it, and repented it too late; as the late prince of Orange did before Breda, &c.

"Likewise, theare must bee a care of providinge for the countries that shalbee further distant, for themselves, theire wives, children, and goods. For they wilbee in as much danger by our men as the enemy; and how cann everie poore man thincke to defend himselfe perticulerlie? Therefore, all poore menn and

[3] Reg. MS. 18 A. lxviii.

others that dwell farr from any markett towne, must repaire to churches and churchyards, and theare putt theire goods and themselves, and helpe to fortifie the place; which may be donne suddenlie by theire owne industrie. And whereas, they weare not able to defend themselves aparte, yett togeather they wilbee able to defend themselves from any partie, either of ours or the enemies: and this is not invention, but a course held in all countries where warr is.

"But the danger of all is, that a people not used to a warr, believeth that noe enemie dare venture uppon them, which may make them neglect it the more: for that theire ignorance doth blinde them, as they did in the Pallatinate, when Spinola did prepare an army to invade them, which maketh mee remember to the same purpose, the speech of that brave and valiant gentleman generall Norris, that in 1588 said, that hee wondered hee could see noe man in the kingdome afeard, but himselfe. For theire is no difference, betweene those that are soldiers and those that are not, but that the one prepares aforehand; the other, too late.

"Not to leave any thinge that may turne to the good of the kingdome, and your majestie's service, I will touch somethinge, that in case an enemie shall land, wee should doe, aswell as to keepe him from landinge. If an enemie be suffered to land, whether should hee bee offered batteil or not? For my parte, my advice is; by no meanes: for these reasons. First; it is no pollicie to offer that which an enemie will seeke for, by all meanes: theare beinge no greater

advantage for such an enemie then to fight a battell. Likewise, if hee come to conquer, hee is prepared for it, as his best game: therefore, the sooner hee doth fight, the lesse wilbee his necessitie, and the more his hope to make his conquest quicklie; which wilbee better for him, then to staie longer, and hazarde his fortune sundrie times, by that meanes diminishinge his troopes and victuall, without any hope to reenforce or releive them. All which (as I said before) will make for your majestie: for the oftner you come to fight in your defence, the more encouragement and assurance you shall have, and the more discouragement and dispaire your enemies.

"When it shalbee indifference for your majestie to fight a battell; the true rules of the warr are, never to fight but uppon two occasions: the one beinge uppon a great advantage; the other, on a great necessitie. But if an enemie should land (as GOD forbid) hee must bee enterteyned in this manner: theare must bee diverse armies made, (as your majestie shall not want men, though you want soldiers) some of tenn thowsand, nine thowsand, seaven thowsand, and six thowsand, as they will fall out; and all to bee entrenched soe soone as they approach the enemie. For by reason of fortification, that may bee suddenlie made, thear will bee good time given to draw store of troopes togeather, without danger: and it is held as a maxime in the warrs, that hee is the best soldier that cann keepe his enemie from fightinge, and bee able to fight when he pleaseth. Theise armies must be disposed in sundrie places, round about the enemie; theare beinge no

such amasement to an enemie as to see themselves environned about: and it is most certeine; that a battle cannot fight everie waie. Wherefore, by this meanes hee shalbee charged in the reare, flanck, and front, which will trouble the bravest enemie in the world. Besides, hee must bee kept watchinge, with often skirmidges and alarmes, that hee may never bee in rest: and if he will needs fight, lett him, for hee shall fight on all theise disadvantages, if those that command know how to command.

"It will not bee amisse to have all directions and commands written, which if it bee necessarie in the best disciplined armies, wilbee more requisite in an armie consistinge of trained soldiers. For the errors of the warr may bee the losse of a kingdome: therefore it will not bee fitt to have it excused with mistakinge. And so, I end my designe, to shewe how your majesties kingedome may bee defended, if your majesties navie bee wantinge, or otherwise employed."]

ROBERT CARY,

EARL OF MONMOUTH,

WAS a near relation of queen Elizabeth, but appears to have owed his preferment to the dispatch he used in informing her successor of her death[a]. Her majesty seems to have been as little fond of advancing her relations by the mother, as she was solicitous to keep down those who partook of her blood-royal. The former could not well complain, when she was so indifferent even about vindicating her mother's fame. This will excuse our earl Robert's assiduity about her heir, which indeed he relates himself with great simplicity. The queen treated him with much familiarity. Visiting her in her last illness, and praying that her health might long continue, she took him by the hand and wrung it hard, and said, "No, Robin, I am not well," and fetched not so few as forty or fifty great sighs; which he professes he never knew her to do in all his lifetime, but for the death of the queen of Scots. He found

[a] [For which he was made a gentleman of the bedchamber. Vide Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. p. 337.]

she would die—"I could not," says he, "but think in what a wretched estate I should be left, most of my livelyhood depending on her life. And hereupon I bethought myselfe with what grace and favour I was ever received by the king of Scottes, whensoever I was sent to him. I did assure myselfe it was neither unjust nor unhonest for me to do for myselfe, if God at that time should call her to his mercy." These words are taken from an account of that princess's death, published by Dr. Birch among sir Thomas Edmonds's papers, and are extracted from the only work of this earl, viz.

"Memoirs of his own Life;"

a manuscript in the possession[3] of the earl of Corke and Orrery, by whose favour an edition of it is now preparing for the press.

[These Memoirs were published in 1759, 8vo. and the following elegant compliment was paid to lord Orford in the earl of Corke's preface:

"An honourable author," says the earl, "in a just piece of criticism, has exhibited so spirited a manner of writing, that he has given wit even to a dictionary,

[3] [Or rather *custody*, for the MS. was only lent to lord Corke by lady Eliz. Spelman. See note in the next page.]

and vivacity to a catalogue of names; and has placed our royal and noble English writers in a more learned and eminent light than they have ever appeared before. In concurrence with his judgment, and from a desire to exhibit a new picture of queen Elizabeth and king James the first, the following Memoirs[4] are sent into the world, with such explanatory notes to the obscure and remarkable passages, as may possibly render those passages more intelligible than they would otherwise have been. The Memoirs themselves," adds the noble editor, "are characteristics sufficient of their author. They are true records of facts, which are either not mentioned, or are misrepresented by other historians. They are written in an unaffected, simple, intelligent style. Veracity is their only ornament; but it is an ornament far beyond all others in historical anecdotes."

From these Memoirs we gather, that Robert Cary had his birth in 1559 or 1560, and was the youngest of ten sons; he had learned tutors provided for his education, but confesses that he had not then ability to profit much thereby. After he attained the age of

[4] Lord Corke transcribed them with his own hand from a manuscript intrusted to him by lady Elizabeth Spelman, daughter to the earl of Middleton, to whom he was in some degree allied; and his lordship most religiously adhered to the original manuscript, not having even altered a single letter in the orthography. Pref. p. xxxiii. The dying scene of queen Elizabeth had previously been published by Dr. Birch in his Historical View from the year 1592 to 1617. It has since been transferred by Mr. Nichols into his second volume of Progresses and public Processions.

seventeen, he attended sir Thomas Layton or Leighton in his embassy first to the States and then to don John of Austria; after his return, the duke of Anjou coming to visit queen Elizabeth in the quality of her lover, his juvenile thoughts were engrossed by tilts, tournaments, and court-triumphs, in every one of which he was a distinguished actor. The summer after, he went with secretary Walsingham to Scotland, when the king took such a liking to him, that he made an earnest request to queen Elizabeth to suffer him to return and attend at his court. With this the queen at first complied, but afterwards countermanded the consent she had given. He therefore returned to the English court; and when lord Essex stole away from thence to go to Sluys, the queen sent him after the earl, with orders to persuade that indiscreet favourite to return. He found him at Sandwich, and having conducted him part of the way back, gave him the slip; returned to Sandwich, where he had left the earl of Cumberland, and sailed with him in a small bark for Sluys, but when they came to Ostend were informed that Sluys was yielded. At Ostend he found his brother Edmund, a captain of the town, and staid with him some time in expectation that the place would be besieged; but when that expectation was at an end, he went to the earl of Leicester at Bergen-op-Zoom; and, seeing no prospect of any good action, towards Michaelmas returned to England, having found by that little experience, "that a brave warre and a poore spirit in a commander never agree well together." "The next year," 1586, says his Memoir,

"was the queen of Scottes beheading. I lived in court; had small meanes of my friends: yet God so blessed mee that I was ever able to keep company with the best. In all triumphs I was one; either at tilt, tourney, or barriers, in maske or balles[6]. I kept men and horses farre above my ranke, and so continued a long time. At which time, few or none in the court being willing to undertake the journey, her majestie sent me to the king of Scottes, to make known her innocence of her sister's death, with letters of credidence from herself to assure all that I should affirm[7]. I was way-layd in Scotland, if I had gone in, to have been murthered: but the king's majestie knowing the disposition of his people, and the fury they were in, sent mee to Berwick, to let me know that no power of his could warrant my life at that time!"

In the following year he was again sent embassador to king James, and was entertained by him fourteen

[6] These, observes lord Corke, were small branches of those many spreading allurements which Elizabeth made use of to draw to herself the affections and the admiration of her subjects. She appeared at them with dignity, ease, grace, and affability.

[7] Reasons of state, says lord Corke, and the impossibility that two suns should shine in one hemisphere, must induce queen Elizabeth to put an end to the miserable life of Mary queen of Scots; but her affectation of mourning, her letters, her embassies, her excuses, her treatment of Davison, and her whole behaviour in regard to her own act and deed, are black spots appearing too plainly amidst the remarkable splendour of her shining reign.

days at Dumfries. In 1588 he was on board the English fleet with the earl of Cumberland, at the dispersion of the Spanish armada[8]. He next accompanied lord Essex to France, and the earl gave him the regiment of colonel Cromwell at Gournay, whence he was sent to England with intelligence of the reduction of that city. He was knighted soon after by lord Essex at Dieppe, and then took part in the siege at Roan; which being raised on the approach of winter, he returned to his native land, where he spent two summers, and received £1000 from the queen to enable him to pay his debts. Presently after, she gave the west-wardenry of the marches to Thomas the eldest son of lord Scroop, who married sir Robert Cary's sister. On this occasion the new ward offered to make sir Robert his deputy, which he accepted. Not long after he married Elizabeth daughter of sir Hugh Trevannion, at which the queen was mightily offended. After this he lived with lord Scroop at Carlisle. He afterwards prepared a present for her majesty, which, with his caparisons, cost above £400. This seems to have procured his reconciliation at court, for he was soon after employed by his royal mistress to carry a message to the Scottish king, and received into former favour. Having a difference shortly after with some of lord Scroop's officers about border causes, he returned to London, went daily to court, and passed

[8] Sir Robert Cary's portrait is said to be one of those contained in the borders of the tapestry hangings which record that signal event, in the house of peers. Vide Archæologia.

the time as merrily as he had ever done before. His father next made him deputy-warden of the east mareh, and granted him the reversion of Norham castle. After a curious account of the borderers, and of his own conduct in managing them, which he did with singular success, he relates his journey to court, at the end of the year 1602, when the queen was seized with her mortal sickness*; the interesting detail of which may be seen in Mr. Brydges's Memoirs of the Peerage, with his jaunt to the Scottish king.

"Now," says sir Robert, "I was to beginne a new worlde: for by the king's coming to the crowne, I was to lose the best part of my living. My office of wardenry ceased, and I lost the pay of forty horse, which were not so little (both) as a £1000 per annum. Most of the great ones in court envyed my happinesse when they heard I was sworne of the king's bedchamber; and in Scotland I had no acquaintance. I onely relied on God and the king: the one never left mee; the other shortly after his coming to London deceived my expectation, and adhered to those that sought my ruin*."

* Neither the severities of Osborne, says lord Corke, nor the more just censures of Rapin, nor the several bitter strokes that have been vented by every late writer against James the first, have wounded that monarch so effectually as what here falls from sir Robert Cary's pen. Osborne may be said to write with rage, Rapin not to be totally free from prejudice, most of the others to swim with the stream; but the author of these Memoirs appears so evidently void of that haste which attends rancour, and that prejudice which accompanies revenge, that

Some time afterwards, however, fortune smiled on him again; and prince Charles was put under the care of his wife, from four years old till he was near eleven. When this charge was delivered up, she had a pension settled on her during life of £400 a year.

"And now," continues sir Robert, "beganne anew more troubles for mee to run through: for it was resolved by some of my ill-wishers that I should leave his (duke Charles's) service when my wife went from him. And to that end there was a Scotch gentleman[3] of great learning and very good worth, sent for out of Ireland from his service there, to be placed as cheife gouvernour over the duke, both in his bed-chamber and over his household; and prince Henry the cheife instrument of his preferment. Over hee came, and daily expected to receive his charge by the appointment of the king and councill: and to that end a councill was called, the king being present, where it was propounded that this gentleman should be cheife gentleman of his bedchamber, master of his robes, and commander of his household and family: and for that I had served him long, they would not cleane dismisse me, but I should be of his bed-chamber still, and keeper of his privy-purse. It was neere concluding that it should be so, but my God that never forsooke me, putt it into the minde of my lord chamber-

what he here says of himself and his royal master, may be depended upon as a truth—a truth that shows how unhappily king James was governed by favourites, and how easily he forgot his promises. Memoirs, p. 156.

[3] Sir James Fullerton, says Mr. Brydges.

laine Suffolke to say something for me. It was no more but this; he said to the king, 'Sir, this gentle-'man that is recommended to bee so neere the duke, I 'have heard much worth of him, and by report hee is 'a fitt man for neere attendance about his grace. Not-'withstanding, give me leave, I beseech you, to speak 'my knowledge of my cosin Cary. I have knowne 'him long, and the manner of his living. There was 'none in the late queene's court, that lived in a better 'fashion then hee did. Hee so behaved himselfe, 'that hee was beloved of all in court and elsewhere; 'wheresoever he went, the company he kept was of 'the best, as well noblemen as others. He carryed 'himselfe so, as every honest man was glad of his 'company. He ever spent with the best; and wore as 'good cloths as any, and he exceeded in making 'choice of what he wore to be handsome and comely. 'His birth I need speake nothing of; it is known 'well enough. I leave him to your majestie to dis-'pose of; only this, sure I am, there is none about 'the duke that knowes how to furnish him with 'clothes and apparell so well as hee; and therefore in 'my opinion hee is the fittest man to be master of the 'robes.'—This cast the scales. The king tooke hold of his speech, and said hee had spoken justly and honestly, my birth and breeding requiring the cheife place about his sonne, and I should have it and the mastership of his robes." When the duke of York was created prince of Wales, on the death of his brother Henry, sir Robert was made his chamberlain, and not long after baron of Leppington. At the age of

sixty-two he followed the prince to Madrid, and at his coronation in 1626, was created earl of Monmouth. He died April 12, 1639, when he must have been on the verge of eighty[4].

The following letter was printed in lord Corke's Appendix.

"Sir Robert Cary to the lord Hunsdon, his father.

"May it please your lordship t' understande, that yesterday yn the afternoone, I stoode by her majestie as she was att cards yn the presens chamber. She cawld me too her, and asket me when you ment too go too Barwyke? I towlde hyr, that you determynde to begyn your journey presently after Whytsontyd. She grew yntoo a grate rage, begynnynge with 'God's wonds! that she wolde sett you by the feete, and 'send another yn your place, if you dalyed with her 'thus; for she wolde not be thus dalyed with all.' I towlde her that with as much possyble speed as myght be, you wolde departe, and that your lying att London this fortnyght was too no other ende but to make provysion for your jorney. She anseryd me, that you have byn goynge from Crystmas too Ester, and from Ester to Whytsonday; but if you differde the tyme any longer, she wolde appoynt some uther yn your place; and thys message she commandyd me to sende you.

"Your lordship's humble and obedyent sunne,

"R. CARY."]

[4] Mem. of the Peers, vol. i. p. 432.

LORD KEEPER
COVENTRY.

Besides recapitulating several of his speeches in print, Wood says [2] he hath extant

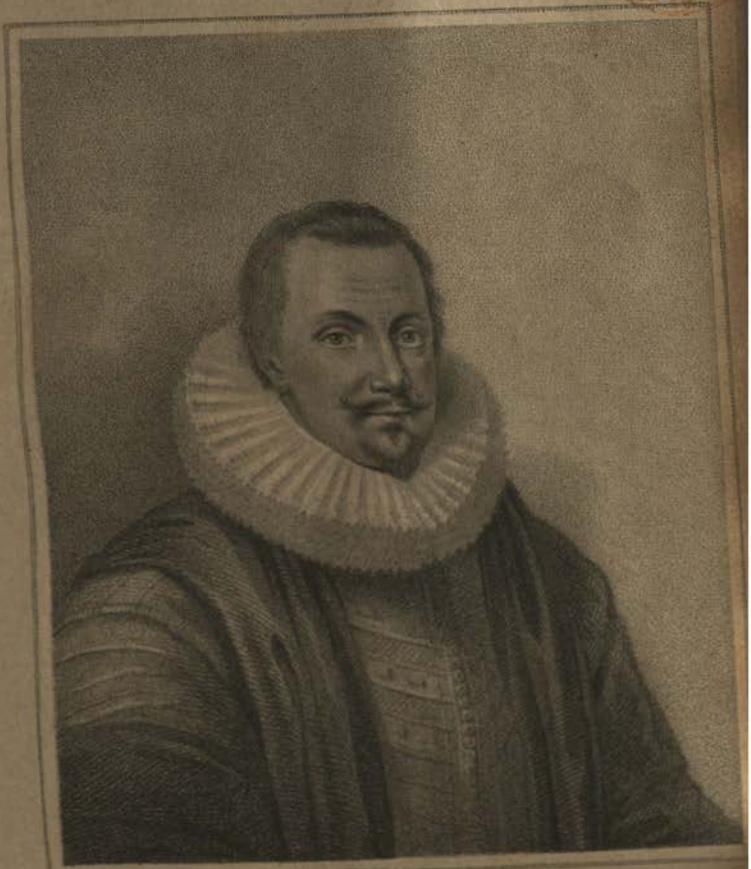
"An Answer to the Petition against Recusants."

And that there goes under his name another piece called

"Perfect and exact Directions to all those that desire to know the true and just Fees of all the Offices belonging to the Court of Common Pleas, Chancery, &c." Lond. 8vo.

[Thomas, lord Coventry, son and heir of Thomas Coventry, esq. one of the justices of the court of common pleas[3], was born in 1578; became a gentleman commoner of Baliol college, Oxon, at the age of fourteen; continued there three years, says Wood[4], under a strict discipline; whence he removed to the Inner Temple, and pursuing his father's steps in the laudable studies of the municipal laws, was chosen autumn reader of that society

[2] Vol. i. p. 627.
[3] Dugdale, Orig. Jurid. p. 166.
[4] Athen. Oxon. vol. i. col. 627.



LORD KEEPER COVENTRY

From a Print in the Coll.ⁿ of Alex.ʳ Hendrie Sutherland Esq.ʳ

Published May 1.st 1815 by T. Hodgkins 121 Strand

in 1616, and in the same year was elected recorder of the city of London. In 1617 he was constituted solicitor-general, and received the honour of knighthood from James the first. In 1620 he was appointed attorney-general; and in 1625, was advanced by Charles the first to the eminent office of lord keeper of the great seal[5]. In 1628 he was dignified with the degree of an English baron, by the title of lord Coventry of Aylesborough in Worcestershire, and as the patent sets forth, for his eminent fidelity, his most worthy service, his exact circumspection, his deep prudence, his constant resolution, his skill and dexterity, his integrity and industry[6], &c. He ended his days at Durham-house in the Strand, January 14, 1639-40; after he had enjoyed the dignity of lord-keeper about fifteen years, if it be not more proper to say, that dignity had enjoyed him so long[7]. "His front and presence," adds Lloyd, "bespoke a venerable regard, not inferior to any of his antecessors. His train and suit of followers was disposed agreeably to shun both envy and contempt. Of what concerned his place he knew enough, and (which is the main) acted conformably to his knowledge: for in the administration of justice he was so incorrupt, as captious malice stands

[5] Howell writes, in Aug. 1626, "My lord-keeper Williams hath parted with the broad-seal; sir Thomas Coventry hath it now; I pray God he be tender of the king's conscience, whereof he is keeper, rather than of the seal." Fam. Letters, p. 191.

[6] Lloyd's Observations, p. 750.

[7] Ib. p. 751.

mute in the blemish of his fame. Although he was a courtier, and had for his master a passion most intense, yet had he always a passion reserved for the public welfare; an argument of a free, noble, and right-principled mind. For what both court and country have always held as inconsistent, is in truth erroneous: and no man can be truly loyal, who is not also a good patriot; nor any a good patriot, who is not truly loyal."

To this very splendid portrait lord Clarendon has given not only identity but additional lustre, in the following more detailed delineation. Lord-keeper Coventry "was a man of wonderful gravity and wisdom; and understood not only the whole science and mystery of the law, at least equally with any man who had ever sate in that place, but had a clear conception of the whole policy of the government both of church and state; which by the unskilfulness of some well-meaning men, justled each the other too much. He knew the temper, disposition, and genius of the kingdom most exactly; saw their spirits grow every day more sturdy, inquisitive, and impatient, and therefore naturally abhorred all innovations, which he foresaw would produce ruinous effects. Yet many who stood at a distance, thought he was not active and stout enough in opposing those innovations: for though by his place he presided in all publick councils, and was most sharp-sighted in the consequence of things; yet he was seldom known to speak in matters of state, which he well knew were for the

most part concluded before they were brought to that publick agitation.

"Though in his nature he had not only a firm gravity, but a severity, and even some morosity; yet it was so happily tempered, and his courtesy and affability towards all men so transcendent and so meek without affectation, that it marvellously recommended him to men of all degrees; and he was looked upon as an excellent courtier, without receding from the native simplicity of his own manners.

"But then this happy temper, and those good faculties, rather preserved him from having many enemies, and supplied him with some well-wishers, than furnished him with any fast and unshaken friends: so that he was a man rather exceedingly liked, than passionately loved; insomuch, that it never appeared that he had any one friend in the court, of quality enough to prevent or divert any disadvantage he might be exposed to. His security consisted very much in his having but little credit with the king; and he died in a season the most opportune, in which a wise man would have prayed to have finished his course, and which in truth crowned his other signal prosperity in the world[7]."

Wood has recorded nine different speeches by lord Coventry in the years 1625, 1626, 1627, and 1628. Others occur among the Harl. MSS. In No. 2207 are

"Ordinances made by the Lord-keeper Coventry (with the Advice and Assistance of Sir Julius Cæsar,

[7] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 38.

&c.), for the Redresse of sundry Errours, Defaults, and Abuses in the High Courte of Chancerye."

And in No. 2305 is what bears the title of

"The Lord-keeper's (Sir Thomas Coventree's) Paraphrase of the King's Speech, Mar. 17, 1627,"

which has the following peroration:

"It behoves all to applie theire thoughts to counsell and consultations, worthie the greatnes and wisdome of this assemblie; to avoyde discontents that maie either distemper or delay; and to attend that *unum necessarium*, the common cause; propoundinge for the scope and worke of all your debate, the generall good of the kinge and kingdome, whom God hath conjoyned togeather by an indissolveable knott, which none must attempte to cut and untye. And let all by unitie and good accorde indeavour to patterne this parliament by the best that have bene, that it may bee a paterne for future parliaments, and may infuse into parliament a kinde of multiplying power and facultie, whereby their maie bee more frequent, and the kinge our soveraigne may delight to sitt on this throne, and from hence to distribute his graces and favours amongst his people. His majestie hath given you cause to bee confident of this. You have heard it from his royall mouthe, which nevertheless hee hath given mee express comaunde to redouble. If this parliament, by theire dutifull and wise proceedings, shall but give the occasion, his majestie will bee readie not onlie to manifest his gratious acceptation, but to put out all memorie of those disasters, that have troubled former parliaments.

"I have but one thinge to adde, and that is; as

your consultations should bee serious, soe let them be speedie. The enemie is before-hand with us, and flyes on the wings of successe. Wee maie dallye and play with the hower-glasse that is in our power, but the howers will not stay for us; and an opertunitie once lost cannot bee regained. And therefore to resolve of your supplies, that there maie bee tymelie and sufficient servinge the occasions. Your councell, your aide, and all is but lost, if your aide bee either too litle or too late: and his majestie is resolved that his affaires cannot permitt him to expect it over longe.

"And now havinge delivered what his majestie hath commanded mee, concerninge the cause of this assemblie, his majestie willeth that yee of the howse of commons repaire to your owne howse to make choyce of a speaker whome his majestie will expect to bee presented unto him on Wednesday next, at twoe of the clocke."]

THOMAS WENTWORTH,
EARL OF STRAFFORD,

Is not recorded here for his speeches and letters, those chef-d'œuvres of sense, of nervous and pathetic eloquence; but on occasion of an elegy, with some affecting lines[2], said to have been composed by him the night before his execution[3]. It has been republished in the collection[4] of tracts called lord Somers's; but in a subsequent volume[5], we are told that it was a fiction, avowed afterwards by another person. Most probably it was not genuine: that hero had other ways of venting his scorn than in sonnets and madrigals. When the lieutenant of the Tower offered him a coach,

[2] ["Which he did *not* write," says the Critical Review, vol. vi. p. 485.]

[3] [The Somers copy says, "a little before his death." This is contradicted, and the verses denied to have been lord Strafford's, in an address to the reader before "Strafforiados, the Lieutenant's Legend;" a poem professing to be published in 1652, according to the original copy, written by his lordship's own hand in the Tower; and reprinted from vol. i. coll. 4, of the Somers Tracts, at the end of this article.]

[4] Second Collect. vol. ii. p. 9.

[5] Fourth Collect. vol. i. p. 83.

THOMAS WENTWORTH,

EARL of STRAFFORD

lest he should be torn to pieces by the mob in passing to execution, he replied, "I die to please the people[6], and I will die in their own way[7]." With such stern indifference to his fate, he was not likely to debase his dignity by puerile expressions of it.

[6] [Flecknoe has an epigram "On the Lady Rockingham's nursing her Children herself," which thus concludes:

"Mirror of mothers! in whom all may see
By what you are, what others ought to be,
Ready, like pelicans for their young ones good,
To give their very lives and vital bloud:
For so, if milk be bloud, but cloath'd in white,
You shew yourself great STRAFFORD's daughter right;
Equally ready both for the publick good,
You, for to give your *milk*, and he his *bloud*."

Epigrams, 1670, p. 35.]

[7] Lord Roscommon, in one of his poems, makes the ghost of the *old* house of commons, say to the *new* one:

"I chang'd true freedom for the name of free,
And grew seditious for variety:
All that oppos'd me were to be accus'd,
And by the laws illegally abus'd;
The robe was summon'd, Maynard in the head
In legal murder none so deeply read;
I brought him to the bar, where once he stood
Stain'd with the yet unexpiated blood
Of the brave STRAFFORD; where three kingdoms rung
With his accumulative hackney-tongue;
Prisoners and witnesses were waiting by,
These had been taught to swear, and those to die;
And to expect their arbitrary fates,
Some for ill faces, some for good estates."

Alexander Gill, the younger, published an elegy on Thomas, earl of Strafford, according to Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii. col. 22.]

[Sir Thomas Wentworth, born in 1593, was lineally descended, as the preamble to his patent sets forth, from John of Gaunt. He spent some years at Cambridge, where he used great diligence, and made great progress in learning. On quitting the university he travelled abroad for farther accomplishments. In 1614 he became possessed of a family estate of £6000 per annum; was appointed custos rotulorum for the county of York[2]; and made a conspicuous figure in the English annals both as commoner and peer, and in the cabinet as well as the field. He sided with the anti-courtiers, till he saw they aimed to overthrow the constitution, and then heartily concurred with the king's ministers, which so highly exasperated the popular demagogues, that they never ceased their machinations till this true patriot was brought to the block. In 1628 he was created by Charles the first baron and viscount Wentworth, and soon after president of York, and privy-counsellor[3]. In 1633[4] he

[1] New Biog. Dict. vol. xv. p. 233. Corrected by sir G. W. Radcliffe's Essay towards a Life of Lord Strafford.

[2] Howell wrote to his father in December 1630, "Sir T. Wentworth hath been a good while lord president of York, and since is sworn privy-counsellor, and made baron and viscount. The duke of Buckingham himself flew not so high in so short a revolution of time. My lord Powis (who affects him not so much) being told that the heralds had fetched his pedigree from the blood-royal, viz. from John of Gaunt, said, 'Damme, if ever he come to be king of England, I will turn 'rebel.'" Fam. Letters, book i. p. 226.

[3] Or 1631, *ut supra*, where he is said to have exercised power with great severity: and Mrs. Macauley has incontestably

was nominated lord deputy of Ireland, where he restored tranquillity and effected a conformity in public worship, the convocation there having agreed to receive the articles of religion established in England in the time of queen Elizabeth. In 1636 he came to England to give an account of his government in Ireland, for which he was highly approved and commended, and after six months absence he returned to Ireland. In 1639 he was sent for by the king, and dignified with the titles of baron Raby[5] and earl of Strafford, and soon after appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, and elected knight of the garter. The puritan interest, however, prevailing in the English parliament, and the chiefs of that party being aware that his lordship would be an insurmountable obstacle to their designs against monarchy and episcopacy, it was resolved to get rid of him.

Soon after the meeting of parliament in November 1640, Pym, his implacable enemy, appeared at the bar of the house of lords, and impeached the earl of

proved, says Granger, that some parts of his conduct coincided too much with the arbitrary proceedings of Charles the first.

[5] When that haughty statesman, sir Thomas Wentworth, was advanced to the dignity of earl of Strafford, and dignified with other titles, he, in contempt of sir Henry Vane, solicited and gained the title of baron of Raby, which the Vanes looked up, and justly thought they had a claim to. This insolence of Strafford cost him his head. Sir Henry Vane associated himself with Pym, and pursued him with the most unrelenting vengeance. Pennant's Tour from Alston-moor, p. 3.

high treason, in the name of all the commons of England. Every method was taken to deprive him of the evidence of those who could best have exculpated him; yet his prosecutors were not able to make good their charge, according to the common laws of the land, and therefore proceeded against him by a bill of attainder, which passed through both houses, though not without difficulty. In its last stage it met with some laudable opposition from the king; but the royal sanction at length being given to it by commission, on May 10, 1641, lord Strafford was two days after conducted to the scaffold on Tower-hill, where he suffered with a dignity and composure suitable to his character as a great and good man[6].

Granger[7] describes the earl of Strafford, from the general representation of our historians, as great from his honours and preferments; but much greater in and from himself. His desertion from the popular party, the elevation of his rank, the plenitude of his power, and the dread of his abilities, rendered him in the highest degree obnoxious to the puritans, who persecuted him with unrelenting hatred. He pleaded his cause upon his trial with a clearness and strength of reason that must have acquitted him in any court but such as was determined to condemn him. When he saw that the force of argument was not likely to prevail, he had recourse to the pathetic, of which he was

[6] Collins's Peerage, vol. iv. p. 289.
[7] Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 138.

a great master: and such were the powers of his eloquence, that many who sincerely hated the minister, as sincerely pitied the man.

Lord Strafford is characterised by sir Philip Warwick[8] as every way qualified for business; his natural faculties being very strong and pregnant. His understanding, aided by a good fancy, made him quick of discernment, and through a cold brain he became deliberate and of sound judgment. His memory was great, and he made it greater by confiding in it. His elocution was very fluent, and it was a great part of his talent readily to reply, or freely to harangue upon any subject. His acquired parts, both in university and inns of court learning, &c. made him an eminent man before he was a conspicuous one; so as when he came first to show himself in the house of commons, he was soon a bell-wether in that flock.

Dr. Lort remarks, that lord Strafford is a character to be paralleled with any of the heroes of antiquity; and cites his speech to the Irish parliament, which he mentioned thus merrily in a letter to archbishop Laud:

"I spake it not betwixt my teeth, but so loudly and heartily, that I protest to you I was faint withal for the present, and the worse for it two or three days after. It makes no matter: for this way I was assured they should have found at least with how little weight soever it should be attended: and the success was answerable. For had it been low and mildly delivered, I might perchance have gotten from them, 'It

[8] Memoirs, apud Seward, vol. i. p. 33.

'was pretty well;' whereas, this way filling one of their senses with noise, and amusing the rest with earnestness and vehemence, they swear (yet forgive them, they know not what they say) it was the best spoken they ever heard in their lives." Dublin, July 19, 1634. In the former part of this letter he says, "If in all this I make one penny of benefit to myself in the course of these payments (to the army, &c.), let my master take my head upon my return[9]."

A letter written by lord Strafford to his cousin Radcliffe, in great distress, September 1640, was printed in the Gentleman's Magazine for April 1797.

The Harleian manuscript, 2233, contains a copy of the impeachment of lord Strafford, with his lordship's own remarks on the margin, and his notes taken from the depositions of witnesses and pleadings of counsel, for and against him, during his trial[2].

Other volumes in the same collection, contain many of his letters and speeches. In number 7000 there is a singular epistle addressed to the lord treasurer Weston, in order to remove certain prejudices concerning his ambition. This, however, has been printed in Dr. Knowles's Collection of the Strafford Papers[3]; at the end of which publication is an essay towards the life of lord Strafford, by sir George Radcliffe, comprising a chronological series of the principal occurrences in his lordship's life, a general estimate of his character and abilities, and a very glowing picture of his qualifications as a friend.

[1] Lord Strafford's Collection of Letters, vol. ii. p. 213.

[2] These we printed in 1715.

[3] Vol. i. p. 79.

As the verses heretofore ascribed to lord Strafford are not only rejected, but supplied by another copy in the Somers' Tracts, and as that copy has the prefixed assurance of being "penned by his lordship, and transcribed by one neare and deare unto him, for a legacy left by him," it has an insurmountable claim to insertion in the present work, though it may be as void of authenticity, as the common metrical appendage to a malefactor's dying speech.

"THE LIEUTENANT'S[3] LEGEND.

"Dat pœnas laudata fides; gravis exitus altis
Imminet herois; tuta myrica manes.

"Eye me, ye mounting cedars; once was I,
As you are, great; rich in the estimate
Of prince and people; no malignant eye
Reflected on me; so secure my state
It felt no rivals: then I fear'd no grate
Nor a plebeian storme; then my renowne
Took breath from such as now would cry it down.

"Honours came thick upon me, as if those
Meant with their weight to crush me; ev'ry day
Rais'd me one story higher; land and seas
Were then propitious; fresh as fragrant May
Sprung my enliven'd strength; where a decay
In health, wealth, freedom, popular esteeme,
Prove my late sceane of state a golden dreame.

[3] i.e. Lord Lieutenant.

" I had (unhappy is the accent *had*)
A competence of state before I came
To this surprizing grandeur, being clad
In native properties, till th' wing of Fame,
Imp'd [4] with a countrey zeale, enlarg'd my aime
To high designs, producing such successe,
My seeming blest estate eclyps'd my blesse.

" That vocal forrest [5] or plebeian vote
Adjudge me worthy of the worthlest death;
Yet this mechanick rabble know me not
But by report, though their empois'ned breath
Steames rank upon me, wishing but to sheath
Their weapons in my bowels; thus am I
Become their foe, and yet they know not why.

" Go I by water, or a private coach,
I'm hooted at; blind fury findes no end:
The style of traitor welcomes my approach,
Whereto mine eares a forc'd attention lend:
Yet 'mongst these fiends I have one constant friend,
An un-amated [6] loyall heart within me,
Which in these gusts shall peace of conscience win me.

[4] i. e. Feather'd. Hence Markham writes, in his dedication of Sion's Muse, to Mrs. Eliz. Sidney, " When mine unfeathered muse shall be *impt* by your graces, shee may straine her untun'd numbers to sing of you and your admired father (sir P. Sidney), whom heaven holds to make happie her habitation, and earth wants to give wonder to the age."

[5] An allusion perhaps to Dodona's Grove, or the Vocal Forest, by Howell, published in 1640.

[6] i. e. Undismayed.

" The prince's declaration it was such
As it secur'd me from the doome of death;
But on th' incensed state it wrought not much:
Such were my acts, I 'm held unfit to breath,
Such was the spleen pursude me underneath:
Tradesmen and women still for justice crye,
'Wee cannot live if Strafford do not dye.'

" The judges their authentic sentence passe,
And in two charges vote me of high-treason;
Which vote, as is conceived, moulded was
From their approaching feares, which blinded reason,
And caus'd those elders to comply with season:
For th' safest way to shun those ship-wrackt shelves,
Was, as they held, t' ingratiate themselves.

" Thus do I live a dying life, immur'd
With cares more numerous then my warders be;
Endanger'd most, when seeming most secur'd,
While Damocles' keene sword hangs over me,
On publique stage to act my tragedie:
Avant, base servile fear! let law proceed,
Though headlesse, yet I cannot lose my head.

" 'I know that my Redeemer lives,' in him
My life and love are seal'd: admit it then,
A minute spill[1] what many yeares did spin,
I shall resume these lineaments againe,
Restor'd, refin'd, and purifide from staine.
Crazy 's my cottage, no content at all
To sojourne in a lodging like to fall.

[1] Consume, or destroy. See glossary to the metrical romance of Sir Tristram.

"Now if those prudent houses hold 't not fit
That I unto my Wentworth [8] wood-house goe,
To exercise my dayes in holy writ,
Or, like a rècluse in a cell of woe,
To pray for those I owe devotion to;
Let th' sentence of sad death come when it pleases,
The axe's edge gives cure to all diseases.

"Erect your scaffolds like pyramides,
Let my corrivals my appellants be;
Let ship-wrackt judges that have writs of ease,
Become spectators of my miserie;
Teare-poudred [9] sables cloathe my family:
All this is nothing! a more glorious place
Arms me to look death-terrors in the face.

"And yet excuse me that I thus conceave,
If these long charges by me answered
Bring my weake body to untimely grave,
To after ages 't will be registred,
Nay, by just priviledge authorized
That STRAFFORD such a day and yeare did dye
For no *high-treason*, but to *satisfie* [1]."]

[8] Lord Strafford's seat in Yorkshire; where, says Fuller, his ancestors long flourished in great esteem.

[9] i. e. Sprinkled or embroidered with tears. See Warton's Observations on Spenser, and Todd's edition of Milton.

[1] So says the writer of a pamphlet entitled, The Earle of Strafford characterized: and printed in 1641: "There was necessitated policy of my lord of S. and some others, should be given up to just sacrifice, to appease the people," &c.

HENRY MONTAGUE.

EARL of MANCHESTER.

HENRY MONTAGU,

EARL OF MANCHESTER,

WAS grandson of sir Edward Montagu, lord chief justice of the King's-bench in the reign of Edward the sixth, and was father of the lord Kimbolton, who, with five members of the house of commons, were so remarkably accused by king Charles the first. Earl Henry was bred a lawyer[2], and rose swiftly through most of the ranks of that profession to some of the greatest honours of the state and peerage. His preferments are thus enumerated by Lloyd in his State Worthies[3]: serjeant at law, knight, recorder of London, lord chief justice of the King's-bench, lord treasurer of England[4], baron of

[2] [In the Middle Temple, says Lloyd, where he attained to great learning: but he was first at Christ's college, Cambridge. See Fuller's Worthies of Northamptonshire, p. 289.]

[3] Page 1027.

[4] [Howell says, he bought his treasurer's staff of the countess of Buckingham for £20,000; yet was removed within the year. He was asked, on his return to London, "whether he did not find *wood* extremely dear at Newmarket?"—for it was there he had received his white wand. See Letters, sect. 3. p. 116. Lloyd adds, that being asked what his treasurership might be worth per annum, he made answer: "It might be some thousands of pounds to him who after death would go

Kimbolton, viscount Mandeville, president of the council, earl of Manchester, and lord privy seal [5]. Lord Clarendon has drawn [6] his character. He lived to a very great age, and wrote a book called—

"Manchester al Mondo, Contemplatio Mortis et Immortalitatis: or, Meditations on Life and Death." Lond. 1636, 12mo. third edit.

[A short extract from this book may convey its general complexion, which is learned and sensible, serious and devout, philosophical and metaphysical.

"Man," says the noble writer, "was not made for contemplation onely; his part is to doe, as well as understand: in earthly things to be an actor, of heavenly things to be a spectator. Therefore his felicitie consists neither in rest nor action, but in a fit mixture of both.

"The counsellor saith, a statesman should be thus repartited:—*his will, to God; his love, to his master;*

instantly to heaven; twice as much to him who would go to purgatory; and a *nemo scit* to him who would adventure to a worse place." Obs. on Statesmen, &c. p. 800.]

[5] [When lord privy-seal, he brought the court of requests into such repute, that what formerly was called the alms-basket of the chancery, had in his time well nigh as much meat in, and guests about it, as the chancery itself. Fuller, ut sup.]

[6] Vol. i. p. 54, 55.

his heart, to his countrey; his secret, to his friend; his time, to businesse. It is true, retirednesse is more safe than businesse; *periclitatur enim anima in negotiis:* and yet the lesse you doe, the more you suffer. So a publike man should not alwayes bee shut up in thoughts, pleasing his life in the sweetnesse of thinking.

"True contemplation hates idle speculation. To bee alwayes or never alone, is idlenesse.

"In the courses of my life, I have had interchanges; the world itself stands upon vicissitudes: *adversis et prosperis contexuit Deus vitam meam.* When I first took me to a gown, I put on this thought —*fortunam ut togam appeto, non longam sed concinnam,* fit for my condition: finding, by others, that a contented kind of obscuritie kept a man free from envie: although any kind of superioritie be a marke of envie. Yet not to be so high as to provoke an ill eye, nor so low as to be trodden on, was the height of my ambition. But I must confesse, I have since had a greater portion of the world's favour, than I looked for; *attamen ego nunquam fortunæ credidi, etiam si videretur pacem agere.* To checke repining at those above mee, I alwayes looked at those below me; nor did any preferments so delight me, as to make me neglect preparing for my dying day."

Lord Clarendon describes the earl of Manchester as a wise man, of an excellent temper, of great industry and sagacity in businesse, which he obliged in exceedingly; and preserved so great a vigour of mind, even to his death (when he was very near eighty years

of age), that some who had known him in his youthful years, did believe him to have much quicker parts in his age, than before. He maintained a good [illegible] reputation and credit with the whole nation and people being always looked upon as *full of integrity*, and [illegible] to the Protestant religion, as it was instituted by law, and of unquestionable loyalty, duty, and fidelity to the king [7].

Two letters by this earl occur among the Harleian MSS. 1506 and 1516. The former of them was addressed to his second son, abbot Walter Montagu, on changing his religion, and becoming a convert to the church of Rome, without having previously consulted his father on the subject. "The earl's answer," says the Harleian catalogue, "is a noble piece, and sheweth him to have been master of great reason and learning, and also a truly loving father." The entire epistle would indeed be well worthy of insertion in the present work, but its length precludes the admission of little more than a fourth part [8].

"Walter, your letter dated from Paris 20th November 1635, tells mee how much debate you had with yourself, whether with silence to suspend my beleefe, or by a cleer profession to assure mee what you feared to present to mee, but what was most satisfactory to your first duty to God, that you thought most justifiable to your derivative duty to nature, therefore re-

[7] History of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 44, fol. edit.

[8] It was printed in 1641, 4to. with Walter Montagu's Letters, sent from France to his Father, and a second Answer to it by the Lord Faulkland.

solved to give me an ingenuous accoumpt of the declaration you made there. Had you asked my councell before you signified your resolution, it would have shewed more duty in you, and bred lesse discomfort in mee; but think how wellcome that letter could be, that all (at) once tels of your intention and signifies your resolution.

"Say you could not expect from me soe much theologicall learning as to satisfie your scruples, yet it had beene a fayre addresse of a sonne to a father, in a matter of that importance: nor are you ignorant of my care, I dare saie, knowledge studied, for the settlement of my children in that true faith which their father professeth, and the church of England hath established; therefore, it would have beene your greater justification and my lesse sorrow, soe to have lost yourself with love, that I could not have held you in with religious reason. Happily, you will returne upon mee the misconstruction of the speech: 'If any 'man come to me, and hate not his father, he cannot 'be my disciple.' But I must tell you that by this post dated duty, you have trespassed upon love's duty; for you have robbed mee of the meanes of helping you with myne advice; which, as it is the best part of a father's portion to give, soe it is not the least testimony of filial duty to aske.

"Now to lay such a blemish upon all my care of your former education, as not to thinke me worthy to see your ayme, untill you had set up your rest, is such a neglect, that without ov-much fatherly error cannot be forced to an excusable interpretation. It

makes mee suspect that some politique respect or vate seducement, if not discontentments, have wrou upon you.

"Policie and religion, as they doe well together, they doe as ill asunder; the one being too cunning be good, the other being too simple to be safe: but, upon policie to change religion, there is no warrant for that; lesse, for discontentment, or uppon seducement.

"When I looke upon your whole lettre, which you termed an ingenuous accompt of your selfe, it seemes to me, not an accompt of your new-professed religion, but rather an exprobration of myne, and soe of ours of the church of England. Had I knowne your doubts before, I might have been an adviser, but objecting them after you had resolved, you call me up now to be a disputer.

"Although I bee of his opinion who thought that trueth did oftentimes suffer by too much altercation, it beeing a common errour amongst great clearks, to contend more for victorie then for verity; yet, since you have soe punctually ledd mee into itt, though it be contrary to my first resolution of silence (else you had heard from me sooner), and findeing that the letter you sent me had a further reach then to give me satisfaction, (else the coppies of it wold not have been devulged before I came to receive itt, and uses made of it to my discomfort;) I therefore thought my selfe tied to give you an answere, lest those of your new profession should think (as some of them say) that a new lapsarian was more able by a few daies discipline to op-

pose our religion, then an old and long professor was able to defend itt.

"Having this tie upon me, I hope, on the one side, our learned divines will pardon me, if for my sonne's sake I dipp my penn in their ink; and you, on the other side, will lay my arguments more to heart as proceeding from the bowels of a father, then if they had bin framed in the braines of a learned divine. In this case also I have some advantage of other men, who though they might wright more learnedly, yet they cannot doe itt soe feelingly; for my interest is not only in the cause but in the person, for whome I must give an accompt if there be failing on my part to reduce him to trueth; a person whose letter I take into my hands, as one did the urne of his sonnes ashes, to shed over it *veras lacrimas*, as arguments of truth; but which I hope shall perswade forceblie if their be any of that bloud left in you that I gave you. It is true, affection is not to rule religion; yet in this way nature may co-operate with grace.

"Your letter saies truly, that the greatest part of your life, capable of the distinctions of religion, hath been employed in places and conversant with p rsons opposite to the faith I bred you in: therefore (you say) it had been strange if naturall curi sity, without any spiritu ll provocation, had n t invit d you with a desire of looking up n the f undation y u trod on, rather then holding f st blindf ld by your ed . ation, to be alwaies c rri l aw y itt r itt. In y ur education, God knows my first care w s to se n v i with true religion, wherein fr m a b y you attain d unto

such knowledge, as Spain could witnesse, [illegible]
you were but a youth, how strong a ch[illegible]
were for the Protestant religion. The cour[illegible]
nor all the prince's courts of Christendom[illegible]
which you have visited) could never, till [illegible]
your faith, but allwaies rendred you sound in the religion you carried with you hence. But now Italy hath turned you, because England hath discontented you."]

THOMAS WINDSOR,

LORD WINDSOR,

[Succeeded to the title on the death of his father in 1605, and was made a knight of the bath at the creation of Henry, prince of Wales, in 1610. He was appointed rear-admiral of the fleet sent to bring prince Charles from Spain, and sumptuously entertained the grandees of that court on ship-board; his expenses in that employment being not less than £15,000; which he cheerfully defrayed at his sole charge: being a person of a most free and generous spirit, much accomplished in learning, especially in antiquities, and an observing traveller through France, Italy, and other foreign states. At the funeral of king James he was one of the attendant mourners. He died in 1642[2].

His lordship is now first introduced to a seat among his auctorial peers, for having prefixed the following sonnet to an extremely rare tract, in prose and verse, by Robert Fletcher[3]. It was intended as a compliment to prince Henry Frederick.

[2] See Dugdale and Rushworth, and Lodge's Irish Peerage.

[3] Entitled, The Nine English Worthies; or famous and worthy Princes of England, being all of one Name: beginning with King Henrie the first, and concluding with Prince Henry, eldest Sonne to our Soveraigne Lord the King, 1606, 4to. in the valuable and well-chosen library of T. Hill, esq.

"THOMAS, LORD WINDSOR, HIS HUMBLE CONGRATULATION OF THE NINTH WORTHY.

"Who-ever shall a vertuous mind imbrace,
Present renowne, and glory, shall him grace
Long after life; as in these worthies nine
It doth appeare: for they long since are dead!
Their vertues live, in chronicles they shine,
Their corps consum'd to dust; yea, even the lead
That clos'd their earthly bodies in the grave
Can not be seene; no signe thereof we have.
Their names, nor fames; their deeds will never die,
Their acts, their monuments, their worthy praise,
These registred, doe live perpetually:
There is no end or period of their dayes.
Live so, Great Britaines prince! as they have donne;
Ninth worthy! hopeful Henry! great king's sonne!"

Another slight effusion "by the lord Windsor," occurs in Stella Meridiana Caroli Secundi Regis, &c. being verses upon the 29th of May 1630, the birth-day of Charles the second.

It has been pointed out to me, by my esteemed friend, Thomas Hill, esq. that Ben Jonson's translation of Horace's Art of Poetry, in 1640, was dedicated by I. B. (John Benson, the publisher) to this lord Windsor, who is said to have "rightly known the worth and true esteeme both of the author and his learning, being more perspicuous in the candid judgement of his lordship and other sublime spirits who rightly knew him," than the dedicator could pretend to describe. His lordship indeed seems to have been regarded as one of the poetical patrons of

his day; for to him Freeman dedicated his two books of Epigrams in 1614[4]; and to him Robert Anton of Magdalen college, Cambridge, inscribed the seventh satire, in his book entitled The Philosophers Satyrs, 1616, and thus speaks of lord Windsor's propensity for rural retirement:

"My noble lord,

"I much applaude your contemplative election in retiring your selfe with many worthy examples, as Cato to Picen, and Scipio to a farme, to a contented countrie life. You see the poyson of populous places, and the Babel-fall of popularitie: the vicissitude of times are full of pestilent perils. Let your noble vertues make you happie in knowing your selfe, and canonicall in making use of the greatest ruines of higher fortunes: my love and ancient duty contend both to gratifie your honour[5]."]

[4] Vide Athenæ, vol. i. fol. 398.

[5] Dr. Lort pointed out a book published by Juncker at Leipsic, in 1692, called Schediasma Historiorum de Ephemeridibus ac Diariis Eruditorum; in which there is also an account of learned women, &c. Among others is mentioned a LADY WINDSOR, niece to sir T. Mayerne, who is said to have died not long before at Geneva.

ROBERT GREVILE,

LORD BROOKE,

MADE a figure at the beginning of the civil war, and probably was a man of great virtue; for the royalist writers condescend to say, that if he had lived a little longer, he would probably have seen through the designs of his party, and deserted them. This silly sort of apology has been made for other patriots, and by higher writers than mere genealogists, as if nothing but the probability of a conversion could excuse those heroes who withstood the arbitrary proceedings of Charles and his ministers, and to whose spirit we owe so much of our liberty. Our antiquaries weep over the destruction of convents, and our historians sigh for Charles and Laud! But there is not the least reason to suppose that this lord Brooke would have abandoned his principles. Lord Clarendon represents him as one of the most determined of the party; and it is not probable that a man who was on the point of seeking *Liberty* in the forests of America, would have deserted her banners when victorious in her own Britain. He and the lord Say and Sele had actually pitched upon a spot in

Geremia Sc.

ROBT GREVILE, LORD BROOKE.

Pubd 1 Feb 1st 1806 by J Sewell No 442 Strand.

New England, whither they proposed to transport themselves, when the excesses of the court threatened destruction to the freedom of their country. In 1635, the two lords sent over Mr. George Fenwicke to prepare a retreat for them and their friends; in consequence of which a little town was built, and called by their joint names *Saybrooke*. But a nobler spirit arising, the two lords refused to the king's face to enter into the engagement which he proposed to the peers at York, of professions of loyalty, and abhorrence of those he called rebels. Their lordships were active in all the patriot measures in the house of lords; and the lord Brooke exerted the utmost spirit and gallantry in the war that followed, though he was one of the first victims in the cause of his country, being shot in the eye in 1643, as he was storming the Church-close at Litchfield. It is lamentable that my lord Clarendon[a] should relate gravely many remarks of the populace on his death, in their language called *judgments*. Lord Brooke, it seems, had prayed aloud that very morning, "that if the cause he was engaged in were not just and right, he might instantly be cut off."

[a] Vol. iii. p. 149.

[2] [It is observable, says Granger, that the same man who was by one party looked upon as a monument of divine venge-

Had lord Clarendon mentioned this as an instance of lord Brooke's sincerity, it had been commendable[4]: but did the noble historian suppose that the Ruler of the Universe inflicts sudden destruction, as the way to set right a conscientious man? Alas! the historian was not thinking of the Ruler of Heaven, but of those trumpery vicegerents, who would indeed be more proper avengers of a royal cause! He says, "It was observed that the day of lord Brooke's death was St. Chadd's day, to whom

ance, was by the other reverenced as a saint. Baxter has placed lord Brooke in heaven, together with White, Pym, and Hampden. Biog. Hist. vol. ii. p. 144.]

[4] [The anonymous author of Remarks on Mr. Walpole's Catalogue, has the following critical observations on this passage: "Now lord Brooke either believed a particular providence, or he did not. If not, were not such prayers hypocritical and profane? If he did, may not others reasonably believe so too, and that this was an instance of it? I know neither divine or Christian layman but who allows of particular providences; and I never yet heard sir Henry Spelman's History of Sacrilege condemned as weak or foolish, though it contains many things of this kind. However, I shall here insert the thoughts of Dr. Sherlock, on the subject of Providence. 'Natural religion is founded on the belief of a God 'and a Providence; for if there be no God, there is no object of 'worship; if there be no Providence, there is no reason for our 'worship: and without particular application of Providence to 'particular events, the general belief of a Providence will and 'can have no effect upon us.'"]

Litchfield cathedral was formerly dedicated." My lord Clarendon, with the majesty of Livy, was not without his superstition.—The Roman had his holy chickens, and lord Clarendon his St. Chadd[5]!

Lord Brooke's works are,

"The Nature of Truth: its Union and Unity with the Soule, which is one in its Essence, Faculties, Acts; one with Truth." Lond. 1640. 12mo.

This was addressed in a letter to his friend J. S. who published it with a preface. It was answered in 1643, by John Wallis, a minister in London, afterwards professor of geometry at Oxford.

"A Discourse opening the Nature of that Episcopacie which is exercised in England[6]." Lond. 1641. 4to.

[5] There are many of these ominous reflections in the Athenæ Oxonienses: party could lower my lord Clarendon's understanding to a level with Anthony Wood's. Vide Athen. vol. i. p. 523. God's vengeance against the profaners of St. Chadd's day is largely treated of by Dr. South, in one of his sermons, though decently avoiding all mention of lord Brooke, and paying that respect to a noble family which he did not pay to his own common sense. ["It was the fate of Clarendon," says Mr. Cole, "to be abused by whigs and tories, patriots or republicans, and the church-party. Is it not a proof of his integrity?" MS. note.]

[6] ["Wherein, with all humility, are represented some con-

Anthony Wood says, his lordship was assisted therein by some puritanical ministers: Milton, a better judge, commends it for breathing the spirit of toleration—which was not the spirit of the Puritans.

"Two Speeches, spoken in the Guildhall, London, concerning his Majesty's Refusal of a Treaty of Peace." Lond. 1642.

"Answer to the Speech of Philip Earl of Pembroke, concerning Accommodation, in the House of Lords, December 19, 1642."

In one sheet quarto, printed by order of the house; reprinted in the collection of Lord Somers's Tracts[7].

As the utmost impartiality is intended in this Treatise, it is right to acquaint the reader, that this lord Brooke, with Roman principles, was not without Roman prejudices, and gross ones too. In this speech he declared his approbation of such men in the parliament's army "as would piously have sacrificed their own fathers to

siderations tending to the much-desired peace, and long-expected reformation, of this our mother church." Dedicated to the most noble lords, with the honourable knights, citizens, and burgesses, assembled in parliament.]

[7] Vol. i. p. 1. [This speech was fabricated by lord Clarendon in order to vilify lord Brooke. See Mrs. Macauley's Hist. of Eng. vol. iii.]

the commands of both houses[8]." Was a man possessed with such horrid enthusiasm on the point of changing his party?

"Speech at the Election of his Captains and Commanders at Warwick-castle." Lond. 1643.

Robert lord Brooke was adopted as a son by his cousin sir Fulke Grevill at the age of four years, and educated by him so as to become worthy of the estate and dignity he intended to confer upon him, and to which he succeeded at the age of twenty-one. The principles of government he had imbibed in his youth, made him disapprove of the measures which were carried on by the court in the beginning of the reign of Charles the first, and so deeply was he affected with the grievances complained of at that time, that he entered into a design with lord Say and Sele, to settle in some corner of the world[9], remote from

[8] ["From the private history of the earl of Clarendon, vol. ii. part ii. p. 70," says lord Orford, "it at last comes out that this speech was coined by the chancellor, who seems struck with his own art, not with the length to which party carried men, in order to blacken their antagonists. Let it be my part to observe, that this speech which he did *not* make, is the worst act I can find recorded of lord Brooke." Works, vol. i. p. 359.]

[9] A few romantic visionaries in our own time are said to have entertained a similar project, until maturer observation exposed its fatuity.

royal influence. But when a spirit arose in England in opposition to the measures of government, he laid aside such schemes, was one of the first who espoused the cause of liberty, and who engaged in the civil war on the side of parliament. He was appointed general and commander in chief (under the earl of Essex) of the associated counties of Warwick and Stafford: and in consequence of this commission, he attacked the earl of Chesterfield, who was in possession of Lichfield, with an army of 300 men, and dislodged him from that place, though with the loss of life, in the manner lord Orford has related, at the age of thirty-five[2].

Sir W. Dugdale speaks of lord Brooke as "a person who for the nobleness of his extraction, and many personal endowments, deserved a better fate; at least to have fallen in a better cause; and who, had he lived (it is believed by his friends), would soon have seen through the pretences of a faction[3]."

Milton, in pleading for the liberty of unlicensed printing, eloquently said to the parliament: "I shall only repeat what I have learnt from one of your honourable members, who had he not sacrificed his life and fortune to the church and commonwealth, we had not now missed and bewailed a worthy and undoubted patron of this argument. Ye knew him, I am sure; yet I, for honour's sake, and may it be eternal to him, shall name him, *the lord Brooke.*

[2] Collins's Peerage, vol. v. p. 237.
[3] Baronage, tom. iii. p. 443.

"He, writing of episcopacy, and by the way, treating of sects and schisms, left you his vote, or rather now, the last words of his dying charge, which I know will ever be of dear and honoured regard with you; so full of meekness and breathing charity, that next to the last testament of Him who bequeathed love and peace to his disciples, I cannot call to mind where I have met with words more mild and peaceful. He there exhorts us to bear with patience and humility, those, however they may be miscalled, who desire to live purely in such use of God's ordinances, as the best guidance of their conscience gives them; and to tolerate them, though in some disconformity to ourselves. The book itself will tell us more at large, being published to the world, and dedicated to the parliament, by him who both for his life and for his death, deserves that what advice he left should not lie by without perusal[4]."

Mr. Brand has favoured me with a sight of his lordship's production, entitled

"The Nature of Truth; &c. Discussed by the Right Honorable Robert Lord Brook, in a letter to a private Friend; by whom it is now published for the publick Good." Lond. 1641. 12mo.

This learned, abstruse, and metaphysical work, admits not of selection. No single link can advantageously be separated from the entire chain of reasoning. The heads of the several chapters however

[4] Prose Works, vol. i. p. 150.

may serve to show what the noble writer has endeavoured to establish.

Chap. I. The Understanding, and the Truth understood, are one.

II. The second Argument, proving that Truth is the Nature of the Understanding.

III. A Prosecution of the second Argument, wherein all Requisites to a Being are applied to the *Understanding*, being made one with the *Truth*.

IIII. This Argument further cleared by more Objections propounded and answered.

V. The whole Soule and Truth in the Soule are one.

VI. All Things are this one Light or Truth, shining from God.

VII. How Unity is all in all Things.

VIII. The Nature of Habits.

IX. The Difference betwixt Knowledge and Affection, discussed.

X. That all the severall and particular Actings of the Soule, are this Light and Truth.

XI. An Objection answered, in which the Nature of Time and Place are touched.

XII. Another Objection is answered, drawn from the Falshood in the working of the Soule.

XIII. Discovering the Consequences of this Position, that *all Things are one Truth*.

XIIII. The Benefit which Knowledge and all Sciences receive from this Assertion.

XV. Confusion in the Knowledge of Causes, discovered and redressed by this Unity.

XVI. The unhappy Points of Division, in other Parts of Learning, made manifest.

XVII. A Recapitulation of former Instanees, with some Additions of a Question or two more.

From his lordship's Discourse concerning Episcopacy, the following extract may serve to confirm the testimonial of Milton:

"Can we not dissent in judgement (specially in the lower points of discipline, while we agree in doctrine); but we must also disagree in affection? A hard case!

"I confesse there are many now that turne the light of truth into a life of loosenesse, vanity, and profuseness; and we are all too prone to this. There are some enthusiasticks who prophane the Spirit: this I would resist with all my might. But let not all suffer with the wicked. Some without warrant runne away from their callings, and take up a bare, empty, fruitlesse profession of Christianity, without the least dramme of life or power: these men my soul hateth.

"But when God shall so enlarge his hand, and unveile his face, that the poore creature is brought into communion and acquaintance with his Creator; stored in all his wayes by his Spirit, and by it carried up above shame, feare, pleasure, comfort, losses, grave, and death it selfe: let us not censure such tempers, but blesse God for them. So farre as Christ is in us, we shall love, prise, honour Christ, and the least particle of his image in others: for we never prove our selves true members of Christ more, then when

we embrace his members with most enlarged, yea straitest affections.

"To this end, God assisting mee, my dayly prayer, endeavours, shall still be, as much as in mee lyes, to follow peace and holinesse: and though there may haply be some little dissent between my darke judgement, weake conscience, and other good men, that are much more cleare and strong; yet my prayer still shall be, to *keepe the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.* And as many as walke after this rule, peace (I hope) shall still be on them, and the whole Israel of God."]

LORD KEEPER LITTLETON.

EDWARD,

LORD KEEPER LITTLETON,

Is so fully described by my lord Clarendon, and there are so few[2] additional circumstances related of him elsewhere, that it would be an useless recapitulation to mention more than the list of his compositions, which are,

"Several Speeches[3]."

"Several Arguments and Discourses."

"Reports in the Common Pleas and Exchequer."

"His humble Submission and Supplication to the House of Lords, September 28, 1642." Uncertain if genuine[4].

[1] That good man, bishop Hall, insinuates in his Hard Measure, p. 48, &c. that the keeper attempted to make his peace with the prevailing party, by an untimely sacrifice of the protestation of the bishops. Vide Biogr. Brit. p. 2492. And whoever will examine vol. xi. p. 46, 123, 199, of that curious and useful work, the Parliamentary History, will find instances of even more than time-serving or prevarication in the keeper.

[2] Wood, vol. ii. p. 83.

[3] Ibid.

Lord Littleton was the son and heir of sir Edward Littleton of Henley, in Shropshire, became a gentleman commoner of Christ-church in 1606, and removed to the Inner Temple in 1609; where he made such progress in the municipal laws, that the city of London chose him their recorder. In 1635 he was appointed solicitor-general, and soon after received the honour of knighthood. In 1640 he was made chief justice of the common pleas[4]. In the same year, says Bolton, sir Edward Littleton was created baron Littleton of Mounslow in Shropshire, by king Charles the first. He was made keeper of the great seal; and leaving the house of lords, he carried the seal to the king at Oxford in 1643; in consequence of which, the upper house appointed lord Grey, of Werk, their speaker. His lordship died without male issue in 1644[5], to the great grief of his sovereign; being at that time his privy counsellor, and colonel of a foot regiment at Oxon.

Lord Clarendon gives him the report of a man of a grave and a comely presence, but whose learning in the law was his masterpiece, his other parts being overvalued. He was a handsome and a proper man, of a very graceful presence, and notorious for courage, which in his youth he had manifested with his sword. He had taken great pains in the hardest and most

[4] Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 83.
[5] Extinct Peerage, p. 178.

knotty part of the law, and was not only very ready and expert in the books, but exceedingly versed in records; so that he was looked upon the best antiquary of the profession, who gave himself up to practice; and upon the mere strength of his own abilities, he had raised himself into the first ranks[6].

"Sir Edward Littleton's Argument made by Command of the House of Commons, at a Conference with the Lords, concerning the Liberties of the Person of every Free-man:"
was printed in 1642, 4to. with the arguments of Selden and sir Edward Coke, &c.

Two short letters by sir Edward Littleton occur in Harl. MSS. 286 and 374; the former of these seems to be characteristic of the man.

"To my much honored frend sir Simon D'Ewes, knight, high sherief of the countie of Suffolke.

"Sir,

"I have read over your relation touching the election, and doe assure you, that I knowe not of anie relation at all, touching the late election, either to the king or anie other; and you may be confident that I shall give no misrepresentation of the actions of any man living, much lesse of yours; nor doe them ill offices in any kind. It hath not bene my maner to prejudice men, but to doe them all the good I can.

"For my discourse touching the former election at Westminster, it was in relation to what was done

[6] Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 568, 8vo. edit.

de facto: for I abstaine from delivering opinion in such things as I hold it fit for me to doe. I shall reserve your quæres untill you and I meete; which may be most safely, when you have received your writ of discharge, which wilbe very speedily. What you may doe in the interim, I presume not to advise: it being proper for a more honorable bodie. I remaine

" Youre affectionate friend

Octob. 29, 1640. " to doe you service,

London. "EDWARD LITTLETON."]

THE END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

S. GOSNELL, Printer,
Little Queen Street, Holborn.

00066453

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015